

JAMES IRVING OF IRONSHORE  
AND HIS DESCENDANTS  
1713-1918



JAMES IRVING THE ELDER.

JAMES IRVING OF IRONSHORE  
AND HIS DESCENDANTS  
1713-1918



JAMES IRVING OF IRONSHORE  
AND HIS DESCENDANTS  
1713-1918

By

Sir Æmilius Irving, Knight Bachelor,  
King's Counsel, Canada; &c., &c.

Edited by L. Homfray Irving.

---

Printed by  
College Press Limited  
Toronto, Canada  
1918

PROPERTY OF  
G. R. & F. M. DROWN LIMITED  
ADVERTISING PRINTERS

AT THE DESIRE OF THE LATE SIR ÆMILIUS  
IRVING, ONE HUNDRED COPIES OF THIS BOOK  
HAVE BEEN PRINTED FOR DISTRIBUTION  
AMONG THE DESCENDANTS OF JAMES IRVING,  
OF IRONSHORE, JAMAICA, AND HIS WIFE  
ELIZABETH MOTTE, OF WHICH THIS COPY IS  
NO.

## ILLUSTRATIONS

JAMES IRVING THE ELDER.....	Facing Title-page <i>(From the painting in possession of Gugy Æ. Irving)</i>
JAMES IRVING THE ELDER.....	10 <i>(From the miniature in possession of Mrs. Louis Sutherland)</i>
ELIZABETH MOTTE.....	22 <i>(Ditto)</i>
JACOB ÆMILIUS IRVING THE FIRST.....	32 <i>(From the painting by Gilbert Stuart in possession of Gugy Æ. Irving)</i>
JACOB ÆMILIUS IRVING—MEMORIAL TABLET, ST. JAMES' CHURCH, LIVERPOOL.....	44 <i>(From a photograph by Mowll &amp; Morrison, Liverpool)</i>
IRONSHORE SUGAR WORKS, 1893.....	54 <i>(From a photograph by J. Shore, Montego Bay, Jamaica)</i>
HANNAH MARGARET IRVING—MEMORIAL TABLET, ST. JOHN'S CHURCH, STAMFORD.....	64 <i>(Designed and made by Patterson &amp; Heward, Toronto)</i>
MEMORIAL TABLET, ST. JOHN'S CHURCH, STAMFORD.....	67 <i>(Designed and made by Patterson &amp; Heward, Toronto)</i>
CORBETT HOUSE, CUMBERLAND STREET, CHARLESTON, S.C.....	76 <i>(From pen and ink drawing in possession of Mrs. Æmilius Jarvis)</i>
MEMORIAL TABLET, CHURCH OF ASCENSION, HAMILTON.....	80 <i>(Designed and made by Patterson &amp; Heward, Toronto)</i>
JACOB ÆMILIUS IRVING THE SECOND, 1816.....	88 <i>(From the miniature in possession of Gugy Æ. Irving)</i>
BONSHAW, CANADA, 1840-1913.....	98 <i>(From a photograph by Oscar Freemanille, Toronto)</i>
CATHERINE DIANA HOMFRAY, 1820.....	100 <i>(From the pastel in possession of L. Homfray Irving)</i>
SIR ÆMILIUS IRVING, 1908.....	112 <i>(From a photograph by Inglis, Toronto)</i>
GUGY ÆMILIUS IRVING, 1916.....	122 <i>(From a photograph by J. Kennedy, Toronto)</i>
SIR JEREMIAH HOMFRAY, 1820.....	134 <i>(From the pastel in possession of L. Homfray Irving)</i>

MEMORANDUM

TO : [Illegible]

FROM : [Illegible]

SUBJECT : [Illegible]

[Illegible text follows, consisting of several paragraphs of faint, mostly illegible text.]

## INTRODUCTION

With a view to the writing of a History of James Irving and his descendants, my father, Sir Æmilius Irving, must have prepared and committed to paper, prior to the early Seventies, considerable amount of material dealing with his relatives and to have ceased further work thereon in 1881. I judge that, by his recording the deaths of his cousin John Beaufin the Second, at Cheltenham in 1876 and that of his uncle John Beaufin the First at West Bergen in 1881 as no later dates appear after the above two.

Other duties in a busy life compelled him to postpone its termination for many years, until old age prevented the completion of further family recollections, or even the revision of the notes which he had prepared. It was in May, 1913, that he transferred the work over to me and at his request I undertook to carry it to a finality. Upon this occasion when he was already confined to bed, he instructed me to "go ahead and print," adding whatever seemed necessary, and that a copy was to be given to each descendant of James and Elizabeth Irving, that he himself would write an Introduction and select a suitable Title for the book. Would that he had, but his long illness followed by his death in November of that year, prevented his ever again putting his hand to paper.

Sir Æmilius' death, prior to the book's completion, necessitated the consent of my sisters and brothers being obtained before the necessary expenses could be entailed for its publication; their co-operation in meeting our late father's wishes was most readily given.

Whether it was intended by him or not to have printed the History, as the manuscript stood at the time of its transfer to me, cannot now be ascertained, but, presumably, his instructions permitted the inclusion, for instance, of his own life as well as those of others omitted by him; believing that I was justified in so doing, considerable fresh matter has been introduced as it is assumed that James Irving's descendants would naturally take an interest in finding out exactly "Where they come in" and "Who was So-and-so." As examples of additions the cases of "Æmilia Irving, 1751-1809," and "Elizabeth

Irving, 1747-1808," are submitted; in the former, my father's narrative ends with the fifth paragraph and in the latter with the second.

The sketches of the chief actors and important epochs in this History remain untouched by any other hand, with one exception—they are James the Elder; James the Second, the Third and the Fourth; John Beaufin the First and the Second; Hannah Margaret Corbett and her many trials; Jacob Æmilius the First and his two children, Thomas Corbett and Elizabeth Margaret; John Beaufain the First; Canada, 1834; the Graves at Stamford, and Ironshore and Hartfield, the latter being the one exception. The foregoing are specified for more reasons than one, but I do not wish to have my errors placed upon my father's shoulders, and at the same time may it be added that the footnotes are mine, with but two exceptions which are indicated by my father's initials.

To the best of my ability I have endeavoured to carry out his wishes of securing further information relating to the Mottes, Harlestons and other Carolina connections, and in this respect have been much assisted by Miss Webber, Secretary of the South Carolina Historical Society—that Society's Magazine being a mine of wealth. A number of the early marriages, births and deaths have been taken from the former sources as well as from the printed Register of St. Philip's Church, Charleston. The long and stormy voyage of Affra Harleston in the "Caroline," lasting from August, 1669, to April, 1670, is fully described in the Shaftesbury Papers which are to be found in the Public Record Office, London. Other sources of information have been Sir Jere Homfray's Memoranda Book, 1796-1832; Jacob Æmilius the Second, 1821-1850; my father's diaries and correspondence, 1843-1913; letters to Hannah Margaret Corbett as well as those of the family generally; and the letter books of Jacob Æmilius the First from 1795 to 1816, dealing chiefly with Ironshore and Hartfield; all of the foregoing being in my possession, and are available for further family enquiries.

There remain several points yet to be cleared up:

- (a) James Irving's career prior to his appearance in the Bermudas. Æmilius Jarvis during his visit to Russia in 1915 endeavoured to secure this information but without success; the British Embassy's papers of

those times having been transferred to the Public Record Office, and; the present War rendering further searches impossible, the subject ended there. Gugsy Æmilius Irving the Second, during his visit to Scotland in 1914, was good enough to undertake searches in connection with James' medical career, and reported that neither in the Catalogue of the Graduates in Arts, Divinity and Law of Edinburgh University, as published by the Bannatyne Club, nor in the Charter and Regulations of the College of Physicians from 1681 (published at Edinburgh in 1789) does the name of James Irving appear. There were, however, other places and means in those days of becoming a professional man—one by apprenticeship to a physician.

(b) The antecedents of the Motte family, before John Abraham Motte's arrival in South Carolina, and the why and wherefore of his migration from Europe to the Barbadoes. A search amongst the publications of the Huguenot Society failed to bring anything to light chiefly because one did not know whether the name then was De la Motte or not. In August of this year a book of interest to the family has been published under the title, "The Dwelling Houses of Charleston, South Carolina," which contains numerous references to the Motte family and others mentioned in these pages, with illustrations of Jacob Motte's residence for "many years before 1762"; I think this illustration also appeared in Harper's Magazine, October, 1915. I mention this as the latter may be accessible to the many, whilst the book is a limited edition.

(c) The origin of the Harleston family; a family of this name, and resident in the district from which Affra Harleston came, is constantly met with in the Publications of The Harleian Society and in the Sloan MS. No less interesting would be the solution of the origin of the name, "Affra"; whether it has any connection with Micah, chapter 1, verse 10, and Jeremiah, chapter 6, verse 26?

Besides the authorities quoted in the text, I owe thanks to many members of James' descendants, for help and information dealing with their immediate relations; also to Mr. Tugwell

for solving the difficulties connected with the illustrations, the export from Great Britain of the desired paper having been prohibited, and to the College Press Limited, for the careful and friendly interest shown in the typographical execution and appearance of the volume.

The work, with its many shortcomings, now goes forth as a memento of my late father, and I cannot do better than date its birth as being of the same day as that of my eldest brother, the present proprietor of Ironshore and Hartfield.

L. HOMFRAY IRVING.

372 HURON STREET,  
TORONTO, CANADA.  
*2nd October, 1917*

---

# JAMES IRVING OF IRONSHORE

## AND HIS DESCENDANTS

---

JAMES IRVING a younger son of a Border Laird\* in the County of Dumfries, who went into the world to seek his fortune, first to Russia, then to Bermuda, afterwards to South Carolina and eventually to Jamaica where he lived many years, brought up a large family, acquired property and an honourable position.

This History is written by his great-grandson, Æmilius Irving, and will contain all the information relating to James Irving and his descendants, which he has collected from different sources over a long period of years.

It will be convenient to describe James Irving as the Elder, in the direct line there having been four of that name, who are hereafter referred to.

---

\*John Irving of Woodhouse (died 1669), married 1661, Sarah, daughter of Sir William Douglas of Kelhead (second son of William 1st. Earl of Queensberry). Their eldest son, William Irving of Bonshaw and Woodhouse (1663-1742) recovered Bonshaw from his cousin William in 1696, married 1698, Æmilia (born 1676) eldest daughter of Andrew 3rd Baron Rollo of Duncrub by his wife, Margaret, (daughter of the 3rd Lord Balfour of Burleigh); she died at Bonshaw 1747; their eighth son was the above James Irving, of Ironshore and Hartfield, in the Island of Jamaica.

## JAMES IRVING THE ELDER 1713-1775

Son of William Irving and Æmilia, daughter of Andrew, Lord Rollo. Born 19th April, 1713.\* Married 22nd February, 1746/47, at Charleston, South Carolina, to Elizabeth, daughter of Jacob Motte, Public Treasurer of the Province of South Carolina.

Elizabeth Irving died on board ship on her passage to England, 10th September, 1775, aged 45. Her husband, James above mentioned, died in London, 4th November following, aged 63, both are buried in the graveyard adjacent to the Church of St. Martin's in the Fields.

From the above named James Irving sprang that branch of the family known as the Irvings of Ironshore, Jamaica, and his career and that of his descendants I now propose to record.

He, and it seems his brother, Paulus Æmilius, the two youngest sons of William Irving, of Bonshaw, Dumfrieshire, Scotland, went into the world.

James was educated to the profession of Medicine, while Paulus Æmilius obtained a Commission in the Army.

Of his early education and where James got his degree of Doctor of Medicine probably about 1735 at the time he attained twenty-two years of age, until his marriage in Charleston, South Carolina, to Elizabeth Motte I have never obtained accurate information. Several have concurred in stating that they had heard that when duly qualified as a Physician he went to St. Petersburg and it is certain he was in the Bermudas for some years, and thence about 1745 he went to South Carolina and at thirty-three years of age was married at Charleston to Elizabeth Motte, and to have there remained two or three years after marriage.

Thence he went to Jamaica with his wife and two children, Elizabeth, their first-born (afterwards Elizabeth Erskine) and James, who became a prominent man in Jamaica, and whom I will call the Second.

---

\*The following is extracted from an old document preserved at Bonshaw, Scotland: "James Irving, eighth lawful son to said William and Emilia, was born April ye 19th, 1713, in ye Chamber of Dire in Bonshaw, about 3 in the afternoon, and was baptized the 27th of ye said month, being Monday, betwixt 2 and 3 in the afternoon, be Mr. Thos. Bowie, Minister of Annan. Witnesses Gr Scot Maxwell and oyr."



Elizabeth Motte was the daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth Motte,—he, Jacob Motte,\* was well known in Charleston—his wife Elizabeth's maiden name was Martin,\* and the story goes, that she and her mother were shipwrecked near Charles Town, as then called, on a voyage from England to the West Indies—that her beauty and her misfortunes brought many admirers and although difficult to please, eventually bestowed her hand on Jacob Motte.

There is a negro ditty of which the following is part:

“Hi Betty Martin tip-toe-fine  
 Couldn't get a husband to suit her min”

Of the descendants of that marriage, it is said there is no family in Carolina into which they have not married.

When James Irving the Elder courted Elizabeth Motte† she was but sixteen at the time of her marriage—he had a rival, or rather the father favoured the pretensions of one Dawkins (the rich Dawkins), an Englishman of great means and I believe a Jamaican planter, and the marriage of James and Elizabeth was an elopement in a certain sense, but Jacob Motte received them and was friendly afterwards. They were married‡ in Old St. Philip's Church, which was burnt down in 1835.

But the marriage did not end the feeling engendered in consequence of Dawkins having been a suitor, as weeks or months after the wedding something occurred at a party when James Irving threw a decanter at Dawkins—a duel ensued—they fought in the churchyard of St. Philip's with small swords and without seconds. They were discovered both wounded and lying on the ground “picking at” each other. They both recovered and Dawkins soon afterwards returned to England.

The married life of James and Elizabeth Irving extended over a period of about thirty years and to them were born fourteen children, the four eldest as already stated were born in Carolina, the others in Jamaica.

The feature of the life of James Irving the Elder was the acquisition by him of a considerable property in Jamaica, but

---

REGISTER OF ST. PHILIP'S PARISH, CHARLES TOWN, SOUTH CAROLINA, 1720-1758

Edited by A. S. Salley, Jr. Charleston, 1904

\*January 1, 1725-26.—Then was married Jacob Motte and Elizabeth Martin.  
 License by Mr. Garden. Page 156

†January 22, 1730-31.—Elizabeth, daughter of Jacob Motte and Elizabeth, his wife, was born. Page 69

‡February 22, 1746-47.—Then was married James Irving and Elizabeth Motte,  
 Spinster. License by the Rev'd. Mr. Levi Durrant. Page 185

it is not clear to what extent that property was encumbered—by his Will dated 31st July, 1775, the property was heavily charged, but notwithstanding any evidence of the actual condition of his position financially it unquestionably, in a popular sense, was a valuable estate.

Of the circumstances under which that property was acquired I have no other source of information than by means of searches among the Records in Spanish Town:

Search made 9th February, 1883. The first trace I find is the registration of an Assignment of a Judgment made to him on 8th November, 1754, by one John Woodcock obtained against John Lawrence, of St. James, Jamaica, Planter, for £130/13/6, in consideration of £143, &c. paid by "James Irving, of the Parish of Kingston, Esquire." James Irving had then been married eight years and is described as of "Kingston." He had probably been in Jamaica two or three years, but where and how he passed that time cannot now probably be ascertained.

Then I note that on 28th April, 1755, James Dugue of the Parish of St. James, Planter, conveys to James Irving of the same Parish, 84½ acres, bounded west by the Estate of Ironshore, in consideration of £160.

And on 29th December, 1755, (29 George II) by several indentures Richard Dunn Lawrence, "heretofore of Jamaica, now of the Parish of St. James, Goose Creek, in Berkeley County, in the Province of South Carolina, Esquire, conveyed lands and negroes, which formed Ironshore Estate and adjacent part subsequently forming Hartfield Estate."

From this it is clear that when James Irving married in South Carolina he had not become a Jamaica Proprietor, probably had not been there, and that some eight or nine years after, having in the meantime been in Jamaica, he returned to Carolina to purchase Ironshore and other lands from Richard Dunn Lawrence, as Heir or Devisee of John Lawrence.

Copied from John Roby's "History of the Parish of St. James, in Jamaica, to the year 1740—Kingston, Jamaica, printed by R. J. De Cordova, 66 West Harbour Street, 1849," at page 130:

"John Lawrence, of Ironshore, eldest son of John and Susanna, had one son and three daughters. . . .

"His son, Richard Dunn Lawrence, exchanged his estate of Ironshore for an estate in South Carolina with James Irving, M.D., of Charleston, cousin of Sir Paulus Æmilius Irving, first Baronet of Robgill Tower, County Dumfries, who removed

to Ironshore and represented St. James, 1761, 1767, and 1770, and died at Portsmouth, (?) in England, 1776."

"Richard Dunn Lawrence died in South Carolina leaving no issue."

The lands on the Martha Brae River—afterwards known as "Irving Tower," were bought at a Chancery Sale of McLeod vs. Foster—28th November, 1759, and the lands in St. Anne's—"The Crawle," and of those in the Black Grounds I did not make any special note.

He seems to have had the opportunity of acquiring some of the John Lawrence property, buying a judgment first, then going to South Carolina to secure the property from Richard Dunn Lawrence, who was the representative of the John Lawrence Estate.

The next date I obtain is the creation of a mortgage—29th April, 1766, by James Irving, late of the Parish of St. James in the Island of Jamaica, now residing in the City of London, for £17,227/18/3 upon "Hartfield Estate, formerly the estate of "Richard Dunn Lawrence, Esquire, and William Ord, Planter, 708 acres, to Thomas Shubrick and Richard Shubrick, of London, Merchants"—one of the witnesses is John Irving, of the Middle Temple, London, Gentleman. It is to be observed that on the Annandale Estate in Dumfries-shire there is a property called "Hartfield Farm," the name of Hartfield, as I understand, was given by James Irving to the property in Jamaica.†

The next date is 5th December, 1767, when James Irving was returned to the House of Assembly of Jamaica as Member for the Parish of St. James; 31st July, 1775, is the date of his Will; 31st October, 1775, the House of Assembly granted him leave to go off the Island; 4th November, 1775, he died in London. James Irving the Elder was for the last eight years of his life a Member of the Legislative Assembly.

James the Second, his eldest son, who also took part in public life, but more prominently than his father, had the reputation of being a man of high order of talent, died in

---

†The acreage of the various Estates and Slaves held by James Irving and his heirs are given in The Jamaica Almanac, 1833, as being:

Irving Tower.....	900 Acres.	111 Slaves.
Ironshore.....	1,152 "	234 "
Hartfield.....	1,152 "	128 "
Bonshaw.....	1,000 "	
The Crawle.....	200 "	
Total.....	4,404 Acres.	473 Slaves.

Jamaica the 29th November, 1798, having been about twenty-four years in the House of Assembly. He had always had the management of his father's estates.

The general purport of his Will, after making charges in favour of his daughters, except Elizabeth Erskine and Æmilia Gibbes, his two eldest daughters, and securing annuities in favour of certain persons, who had claims upon him, was to entail his Estates upon his four sons as Tenants in Common and their respective heirs in Tail Male.

At the time of James Irving's death besides Mrs. Erskine and Mrs. Gibbes before named, he left him surviving three other daughters:

Ann Sarah, then in her 20th year and the wife of Robert Jackson, of the Parish of St. James;

Margaret, then in her 18th year, and the wife of Charles Bernard, Junior, of the Parish of St. James; and

Sarah, then in her 12th year. She afterwards married the Reverend Francis Daune, the Rector at Montego Bay.

To each of these daughters their father left by Will the sum of £2,200.

At his death his sons stood thus: James the Second, about 27 years of age, in Jamaica; William, about 22; Robert Æmilius, about 20, matriculated at Balliol 9th February, 1776, aged 19; John Beaufin, about 10 years, and Jacob Æmilius, about 8 years, both at School at Kensington, England.

---

#### WILLIAM IRVING, 1753-1803

I must, however, speak of William Irving,\* who was the second surviving son of James Irving the Elder and to whom reference is made in his Will.

He was born 5th November, 1753, and died in February, 1803, about 50 years of age, to whom his father left an annuity of £300 a year, expressed thus:—"To my dearly beloved son, William Irving, who in his infancy had a fall which at times appears to have affected his judgment or understanding and which makes it improper for him to take the charge or management of a Plantation."

William lived at Hartfield and my information leads me to state that he was buried at Ironshore, but I have no record of that fact.

---

\*An elder brother, William, born 17th October, 1750, baptized 11th April, 1751, buried 12th April, 1751. (St. Philip's Church Register, pages 98, 143, 217).

## ROBERT ÆMILIUS IRVING, 1755-1794

Robert Æmilius,\* after his father's death, returned to Jamaica and died at Millenium Hall (the residence of his brother-in-law, Blower Gibbes) on 22nd January, 1794, and dying without issue his interests in his father's estates became vested in the three surviving brothers, namely: James, John Beaufin, and Jacob Æmilius—before however closing this account of Robert Æmilius, it is as well to record the little there is known of him; at college, at Oxford as I have heard, he became the great friend of "Tom Parker"—Thomas Townley Parker—of Cuerden, near Preston, Lancashire, a country gentleman, and by Mr. Parker, was invited to his house, where lived Mr. Parker's mother, Anne, the widow of the late Robert Parker, of Cuerden, who died during 1779, and Miss Parker, her daughter.

Robert Æ. and Miss Parker became attached to each other and a marriage was arranged between them, but by some unhappy course of events the marriage was broken off and Miss Parker married Richard Crosse Legh, of Shaw Hill, Lancaster. On the authority of the New York Historical and Genealogical Magazine, citing "King 1—307"—Anne, the widow of Robert Parker, married Robert Æ. Irving.†

Some years after, in 1794, which is the only record we have, we find Robert's death taking place at his sister's house, Mrs. Gibbes, Millenium Hall, and that he was buried in the graveyard at Ironshore, but there is no head stone there to his memory.‡

## ELIZABETH IRVING, 1747-1808

Elizabeth had married John Erskine and her father having "secured to her a suitable marriage portion I have therefore not left her anything by this my said Will."

John Erskine was a gentleman of position and owned the fine estate of Lima and Dun-Pen, in the Parish of St. James's to which eventually his son, Alexander Erskine, late of 29 Bryanston Square, and of Balhall, Forfarshire, Scotland, one of the children of that marriage, succeeded. John Erskine died during 1786, in his 58th year; he married 29th March, 1770,

\*Matriculated at Balliol, 9th February, 1776. See Alumni Oxoniensis.

†In the Records of the College of Arms, London, there is an entry at "King 1—307" of Robert Æmilius Irving having "married Anne, only child of Thomas Townley, of Royle, County Lancaster, after 1779."

‡Sir Æmilius, during his last visit to Jamaica, enters in his note-book the inscription on Robert's tomb, at Ironshore, the words are: "Here lies the body of Robert Æmilius Irving, Esq., who died 22 January, 1794, aged 38 years."

Elizabeth, eldest daughter of James Irving the Elder, who, according to the Register of St. Philip's Church, was born 29th December, 1747; she died 11th September, 1808, issue:

(a) John James, born 1771, died unmarried 1791, killed in a duel at Montego Bay.

(b) Elizabeth Motte, born 1772, married in 1790, Alexander Mudie, M.D., and died 1st July, 1792, issue:—(1) Elizabeth Irving, born 1791, died 24th July, 1792. Mrs. Mudie and her infant daughter are buried at Ironshore, where there is a grave stone to their memories.

(c) Alexander, of Balhall, Langhaven, Grives, &c., born 1775, heir-male of Dun, matriculated his arms and supporters 26th July, 1833, married 5th March, 1798, firstly his cousin, Elizabeth Motte, daughter of Robert Jackson and by her had issue:

(1) Elizabeth Motte, d.s.p. 1829.

(2) Mary Anne, co-heiress of Balhall, married Reverend Robert Ellis, Vicar of Birdsall, Yorkshire, died without issue, in April, 1883, aged 83 years.

(3) Euphelia Irving, d.s.p. 1829.

(4) Louisa Margaret, d.s.p. 1821.

(5) Julia, d.s.p. 1821.

Alexander Erskine married secondly, Eliza Tharp,\* daughter of J. Brissett, Hanover, Jamaica, and died 1855 having had issue:

(6) Alexander, 6th Dragoon Guards, died unmarried, 1846.

(7) Elmina, of Balhall, married 1838, Reverend William J. West, of White Park, County Wicklow, died 1886 leaving issue.

(8) Georgina, married William Truelock Bookey, County Wicklow, and has issue.

(9) Josephine, married Reverend Brownlow Maitland 19th July, 1848, and died 1870 leaving issue.

(10) Selina, married 15th April, 1852, William Scott, of Betton, Captain 6th Dragoon Guards, and had issue—three sons. Mrs. Scott died 18th April, 1913, in her 96th year.

(11) Caroline, died unmarried; and

(12) Julia Amelia married Samuel U. Barrett and had issue.

(d) David, born 1778, died unmarried 1797.

---

\*The family of Tharp, or Tharpe, was of considerable local distinction. William Tharpe, of Tap River Estate (eldest son of the first settler of the name in Jamaica) married Ann Haughton; Mary, the elder sister of Ann Haughton, married John Brissett, of Hampshire Estate, also the first settler of his family in Jamaica.

## ÆMILIA IRVING, 1751-1809

Æmilia, born 14th November, 1751,\* had offended her father. She had married on 10th March, 1772, against his will, Francis Blower Gibbes, a gentleman residing at Millenium Hall in St. James, she ran away with him and her father was greatly incensed, showing great violence on the occasion, and never forgave her. Mr. Gibbes lived at Millenium Hall about five or six miles from Ironshore towards the interior. James, her father, had forbidden this marriage, but Gibbes came to Ironshore and carried away Æmilia. Her father was very angry and pursued them with pistols, it was said to Millenium Hall, the bride and bridegroom escaping at the back of the house. Æmilia died in London on 17th May, 1809.

Many years after the youngest son—the sixth child—of this marriage was found dead in a field at Hoboken, N.J., opposite to New York, having been run through the body by a small sword in a duel with one James, also from Jamaica, and upon the body a label was fastened, "This is John Gibbes of Jamaica."† He was born in 1784.

The two eldest children, (a) Francis, born 27th June, 1773, died an infant, and (b) James Irving, born 1775, died in 1795.

(c) Frances Æmilia, the eldest daughter, born 1779, married James Wilson, 10th March, 1796.

(d) Elizabeth Motte, born 21st August, 1780, married Samuel Jackson,‡ of Catherine Hall, a Member of the Council and Attorney General of Jamaica, their marriage taking place 14th May, 1796. This Jackson family was—none there in 1883—one of the oldest on the Island, having possessed for centuries land granted by the Crown. The family represented that of the Loyal Archbishop Juxon—of the time of Charles the First,—and possesses several interesting relics of that Prelate.

The children of Samuel Jackson and Elizabeth Motte Gibbes were:

(1) Æmilia, born 30th June, 1797; became the wife of Hugo James, Attorney-General of Jamaica and had with other issue:

(a) Hugh Rees James, C.B., Commissioner in the Punjaub.

\*1751 Nov. 14. Amelia daughter of James Irving and Elizabeth his wife was born. (St. Philip's Church Register, page 99).

†See page 13.

‡The connection between Samuel Jackson, of Catherine Hall, who married Elizabeth Motte Gibbes, and Robert Jackson, of St. James, who married Ann Sarah Irving, the aunt of Elizabeth Motte Gibbes, I am unable to explain. (Æ.I.).



JAMES IRVING THE ELDER.



(b) *Æmilia Motte Wilson*, who married the Reverend *William Keene*. She died at *Gayton Vicarage*, near *Stafford*, 28th August, 1885.

(2) *Elizabeth Jane*, born 30th October, 1798.

(3) *Sarah*, born 3rd December, 1799.

(4) *Rachel Susannah*, born 3rd December, 1800, and died in 1849; she married firstly, *Alexander Deans*, of *Falmouth, Jamaica*, who died without issue, and secondly, *Abel Peyton Phelps*, of *London, England*, who died 6th January, 1867, their issue:

(a) *Peyton*,\* born 26th March, 1836, married in 1860, *Anna Maunder Eules*, daughter of *William Tulford Good*, D.D., she died in 1902 leaving:

(1) *Peyton*, born 4th January, 1862.

(2) *Nina*, born 11th September, 1863.

(3) *William Peyton*, born 22nd April, 1865. M.A., *Caius College, Cambridge*, Fellow and Vice-President *Institute of Actuaries*.

(4) *Arthur*, born 24th January, 1867, married *Alice Sarah*, daughter of *Robert Warren*, of *Cookstown House, Co. Cork*, of whom hereafter.

(5) *Rachel Anna*, born 22nd December, 1868, married *William Brandon*.

(6) *Lucy Mary*, born 6th October, 1872.

(7) *Ernest Hugh*, born 27th July, 1877, died an infant at *Aden*.

(8) *Eustace Albert*, born 17th December, 1879, B.A., *Emmanuel College, Cambridge*.

The remaining family of *Samuel Jackson* were:

(5) *Mary Ann*, born 31st May, 1802.

(6) *Frances Wilson*, born 28th February, 1804.

(7) *Caroline Blower*, born 31st January, 1806.

(8) *Charlotte Dallas*, born 9th March, 1807.

(9) *Samuel John*, born 3rd August, 1808. Was educated at *Eton* and *Pembroke College, Oxford*, entering the *Church*. In 1832 he married *Louisa*, daughter of *Alexander Edgar*, of *Armagh, Jamaica*, youngest brother of *James Handaside Edgar*, of *Auchengrammont, Lanarkshire*, (the *Edgars* were repre-

---

\**Peyton Phelps*, 2nd Lieut. *Bombay Engineers*, 13 June, 1856; Major 25 Aug. 1873; Lt.-Col. (*Army*) 1 July, 1881; Colonel 29 Sept., 1883. Retired 29 Sept., 1883.

sented in 1844 by Captain James Edgar, late 26th Cameronian Regiment).

(10) Louise Rainsford, born 28th April, 1811.

(11) Francis Blower, born 20th September, 1812.

(e) Francis Blower, the first son of Francis Blower Gibbes and his wife, Æmilia, to attain his majority, was born 6th June, 1782, and died 17th July, 1844; he married 29th November, 1814, Elizabeth Sarah Saffery, who died in August, 1858; their children:

(1) Francis Blower, born 31st August, 1815, died in 1904; married in 1853 Annie Butcher, and after her death in 1854, he married Fanny Plummer six years later; there were no children by either marriage.

(2) Æmilia, born 1818, died an infant.

(3) Æmilia Montague, born 10th August, 1820, married Hamilton Farish Stephen; there is one child, a daughter, Anita Stephen, afterwards the wife of Macnamara Russell, of whom we have information; they left issue.

(4) William, born 15th October, 1828, died 10th June, 1877, married Dorothy Elizabeth Georgina Birch on 24th July, 1855, their issue:

(a) Horace Augustus, born 21st May, 1856, died unmarried in 1888.

(b) Rosa Elizabeth Wilhelmina, born in 1857, she married Francis Whysall, 27th June, 1894, and has two daughters, Heather Louise and Beryl Rosa.

(c) William Æmilius (the writer of the following letter), born 21st July, 1859, married 25th April, 1894, Sarah Adeline Burton, their children are:

(1) Horace Francis William, born in 1895.

(2) Dorothy Adeline, born in 1898.

(d) Emily Gustava, born in 1861.

(e) Hamilton Erskine, born 21st March, 1868, married in 1900 Alice Beatrice Humphris, and has issue.

The following letter from a great grandson of Æmilia Gibbes to my father, is inserted *in extenso* as being of family interest:

"Avoca," Harnett Avenue,  
Marrickville, Sydney, 22nd September, 1907.

SIR ÆMILIUS IRVING,  
19 Russell Street, Toronto.

My dear Sir:

I was very much gratified on receipt of yours of 13th July to find how sympathetically you have treated my enquiries and

received the information I furnished.

I was not aware previous to receipt of your letter of the exciting events in connection with my great-grandparent's wedding and feel now variously swayed in consequence. Firstly, should I apologize for my impetuous ancestor. Secondly, should I glory in his success. Thirdly, should I blush that one of my name should "run away" from pistols or anything else (but a cow, which is excusable).

The only reason that I can guess for the strong objection to her marriage, which her father's action showed was the great disparity in ages—19 years, 3½ months and 45 years—something considerable, but of course there may have been other reasons, but perhaps my progenitor was not as nice as his descendants!

Anyhow they only enjoyed eleven and a half years of married life when my great-grandfather died at sea on a voyage to America for the recovery of his health, but his widow lived till 17th May, 1809, when she died and was interred at St. Martin's Church, Strand, London. The children were eight in number, but two died at birth.

The two daughters married. Frances Æmilia, who married James Wilson being, my mother informs me, a delicate woman with a very wealthy husband but further than this I have not been able to learn yet. Elizabeth Motte was fruitful and multiplied and some of the family are in New South Wales, but Jackson is not a very uncommon name, and I have not traced them yet. In connection with the death of John Gibbes, my father told me that he fell in a duel fought over a woman—both were in love with her—the other man forced the duel. John Gibbes, with a characteristic which I am proud to say I can still recognize in the family, fired in the air, his antagonist responded to this magnanimity by taking deliberate aim and shooting him dead, and then marrying the woman. My grandfather sought for the "happy pair" all the world over to revenge what was virtually his brother's murder, but not for long years after did he succeed and then he found them living in the direst poverty in a London cellar. He left them as he found them, feeling that his brother's death was already avenged.

My grandfather entered the Navy at the age of twelve and had the distinction of being Collingwood's Signal-Lieutenant at Trafalgar. He died a Post-Captain having retired early, and but for his dislike for notoriety and his strong disinclination to push himself forward he would have been an Admiral, at least so his eldest son, my uncle, who recently died said.

There was one act in his career, however, of which I am much more proud than any of his official acts. When as a

1st Lieutenant at a ball at Malta his Captain insulted a lady with whom he was dancing he showed himself a man by kicking him down stairs. Of course such an act was grossly insubordinate and the Navy could not allow it and he was reduced to the lowest lieutenantcy and had to work up again, but he showed himself, to my thinking, a man first and a time server afterwards. He came to Australia about 1840 and purchased a station property on the Paterson River in New South Wales. His family followed him in 1843 and arrived in Sydney only a day before he, by an unexpected development, was obliged to return to Millenium Hall, where his steward was "playing up." There he contracted "the fever" and died at the Sydney Estate, Hanover, Jamaica, on 17th July, 1844, aged sixty-two.

He imported a number of thoroughbred horses and cattle for his property—called "Norwood," but the place was badly managed by my uncle, who knew nothing about stock and after comparatively enormous losses it passed out of the family. Millenium Hall, I understand, was lost through the dishonesty of the steward aforesaid.

My father, the baby of his family, married a daughter, the baby of her family, of Deputy Assistant Commissary General Birch, who arrived in Sydney in 1827, and who had served at Waterloo. My father was a solicitor and it was he who first acted for Castro or Orton, or whoever he was who claimed the Tichborne Estates some time in the seventies. That was another disastrous affair for Gibbes finances—my father was so confident of his man that he backed his bills when he left Wagga Wagga for England, with the usual result. My eldest brother, Horace, was a bank official, a man of most lovable character, gentle, honourable, and fearless, a man whose equal I hardly expect to meet. My sister, Rosa, is noted amongst us for her remarkable high sense of duty—where duty leads nothing can daunt her. My sister Emily seems to be the one, without whose help and advice none of us can manage, and when Auntie Bert (as we call her) appears among the children we must all take back seats. And still the strange ordering of Providence has denied her the pleasure of marriage and a family of her own.

"The Baby," Hamilton or Tim as he is called, is a remarkable character of *very* considerable ability, generous to a fault, but as impulsive both in love and war as an Irishman (I don't know if the nick-name has done it). The result is a very lovable man from whose exertions however his friends derive much more than their due proportion of benefit. "Tim" and I were bank officials till the financial crisis of 1893, when we both suffered retrenchment. Mine was the greater loss as I had risen to the position of a branch inspecting officer. We are now in the

Government service as officials for the Department of Direct Taxation (Land and Income).

My mother, who though seventy-five, is in remarkably good health and as active as most women twenty years younger, is the centre of our circle and God grant she may long remain so. She comes of an old family, amongst the more recent members of which was her Uncle Jonathan Birch, who while tutor to the sons of Frederick William of Prussia, was also treated by that monarch as a distinguished and privileged friend. His son, Charles B. Birch, A.R.N., not long deceased in England, was a sculptor of some eminence.

The male line of the Birch's has died out from my great-grandfather, but the female side is very extensive and includes Eunice Birch, my mother's aunt, who married Samuel Bagster, the publisher of Paternoster Row, London. She lived to within twenty-three hours of one hundred years.

I am very much interested in the history of the Clan of Irving, which you say Colonel Beaufin is publishing and hope that if possible I may have the privilege of receiving a copy. It is certainly singular that the two branches should be engaged simultaneously on so similar work, though I fear that my notes must lack much through absence from the centres where most was done.

It is very kind of you to make enquiries about Millenium Hall for me. I suppose you know the origin of the name? My great-grandfather when he purchased it expressed the hope that it would remain in the family till the Millenium. Alas for the failure of human hopes!

I notice a considerable connection between the Irvings and South Carolina, and it is singular that I have other relations there also. My grandfather Gibbes married a Miss Saffery and another sister of hers married Reverend Josiah Obear, of Winsboro, South Carolina, where some of the family still reside.

In regard to yourself, I know that your father was Hon. Jacob Æmilius Irving, but who was your grandfather? Was he also Jacob Æmilius? There must have been a splendid confusion of names at that time for you mention a John Beaufain as your father's younger brother and one of the same name existed in the previous generation while Paulus and Æmilius must have been far too frequent amongst the family to make identification easy. I would like, if not too much trouble to know your descent from James Irving the Elder and the names of your own family. Had you brothers and sisters? I notice your eldest son's first name is from his mother's family, but how is it pronounced?

In regard to the dates which I furnished you with in regard to James Irving the Elder's children, they are all written in the one hand and apparently at the same time on a leaf of the Bible in the same class of writing as that of my great-grandmother, your great-aunt, who signed her name on the front page with the date of her wedding. If possible (for the pages and ink are rather yellow )I will ask Tim to photograph them for you to compare.

I make out that I am your *second* cousin once removed—thus, your father and my grandfather were first cousins, you and my father, second cousins and therefore I once removed from a second cousinship.

In regard to the name Æmilius, I am much interested in your account of its popularity in the family, and had I known as much when my boy was christened as I do now I would have continued it with him: though not as a first name for his first name Horace, after my dead brother, is so closely associated with so good a man's memory as to be regarded almost as a talisman for my boy.

I cannot understand the disparity in the birth dates of James Irving (the Elder's) family between your records and mine, nor does it appear that the differences is as between the old style and the new, for the differences are not uniform, but vary in the four instances quoted from nine months and two days *later* than my dates, to twelve months and eleven days *earlier* than mine. If my surmise is correct that the entries in my Bible were made by my grand-grandmother then it seems certain that at *least her own* birthday is properly recorded and possibly the dates of christening have been confused in the Church Register with those of birth.

I have looked in a New South Wales directory but cannot find the name, Erskine West.\* Is this the full name? Is the descent from John Erskine's daughter Elizabeth Motte who married Alex. Mudie, or his son Alexander, who married his cousin Elizabeth Motte Jackson, daughter of Ann Sarah Irving and Robert Jackson.

I should be very much interested in any particulars you can give me in regard to Millenium Hall as my knowledge is very slight. I was only a boy when my father died and have seen very little of my uncle, who by the way was careless of family history.

Since commencing this letter I have received a letter from

---

\*This must be intended for the Hon'ble William Alexander Erskine West-Erskine, of Hindmarsh Island, Lake Alexandria, South Australia, eldest son of Elmina Erskine and her husband, Rev. Wm Jas West. See page 9'

my cousin, Miss Emily Obear, of Winsboro, South Carolina (a daughter of Julia Obear, nee Saffery, whose sister it was my grandfather, Captain F. B. Gibbes, married) giving further particulars gleaned from her mother during her life. She says that grandfather Gibbes was the fifth of the name Francis Blower, and that his family had lived for generations on an estate in Jamaica—also that he and his family fled thence to America at the time of the negro insurrection, the first boat leaving the Island thereafter being bound for New York, and after a year or so in that city they moved to Charleston for a few years and then returned to England. The inducement to come to Australia was it seems a grant from the Crown of some two thousand acres which grandfather received, it was not a purchase as I erroneously stated on page 5. It would also appear from the same authority that it was not my grandfather who named Millenium Hall, but an ancestor of his. Do you know the name and address of the present owner of the property? It is, I should think, quite likely that the title deeds would disclose the succession of ownership as in the case of old English properties—unless an equivalent of our Torrens or Real Property Act has been adopted in the Island by which the Crown issues one certificate of Title direct to the owner and retains all the pre-existing deeds of conveyance, etc.

I am at a loss to account for the introduction of the name, Blower, and cannot find any family of the name which might help me. I presume it was the result of a marriage with one of a family of that name—and from your reference to the Blower-Gibbes family it seems probable that that is the name they were identified by in the old Jamaica days.

You will, I am afraid, have long since tired of my long letter dealing so much with my own side of the family, but I am most anxious to pick up the threads which were dropped and leave for those who come after a more complete account of who they are and where they have sprung from; for although there is no £ s. d. in it there is that in a knowledge of descent from good men and women frequently an incentive to keep a clean record which no amount of inherited wealth could ever produce.

With kind regards to you and yours, and reciprocating your kindly expressions as to our new made acquaintance,

Believe me, very sincerely,

Your 2nd Cousin once removed,

W. ÆMILIUS GIBBES.

## ANN SARAH IRVING, 1756-1803

Ann Sarah Irving married Robert Jackson,\* of Hampton, and Tod Hall, St. James's, Jamaica, at Montego Bay, 5th March, 1775; he was a partner in the house of "Serocold and Jackson," in London. She was born 30th September, 1756, and died in England, 1st June, 1803. All their children were born in Jamaica, and are as below:

(1) Elizabeth Motte, born 14th February, 1776, who married her first cousin, Alexander Erskine. See page 9.

(2) John Serocold,† born 24th March, 1777, who, after being a Lieutenant in the 56th Regiment, became a Major in the 72nd (Highlanders) Regiment, and was with the Duke of York on the Continent, (probably the expedition of 1799). He married Anne Martha ffoulkes, who died 3rd July, 1830. Their issue:

(a) John Alexander, born in 1810, married Marianne Waller. They have two daughters, Adela, who, in July, 1916, was living in England, and Marianne, who, in 1862, married Charles McAlister Shannon, the latter's grandchildren are living to-day.

(b) George, born in 1811, a Lieutenant in the Royal Navy, married Susan Gresley.

(c) Louisa Anne, born in 1813, married in Australia, 1833, W. K. Kerr, a barrister-at-law, his death is noted in *The Law Times* of 13th November, 1858. They left no issue.

(d) Robert Montague, born 1819, married Miss Unthank, their issue was Anne Martha (Nina), who married her cousin, Albert Dawson Phelps,‡ 41st Madras Native Infantry, and Rose, who married a Mr. Ray in Australia.

(3) Samuel, born in 1780, died an infant.

---

\*Robert Jackson was a Judge of the Supreme Court of Judicature and a Member of the House of Assembly, Jamaica; Colonel in the Militia and commanded a Brigade during the Maroon War.

†John Serocold Jackson was Ensign in Major-General Keppel's Regiment of Foot, 21st October, 1795; Ensign 85th (Bucks Volunteers), 18th October, 1797; Lieutenant 56th Regiment (West Essex), 19th October, 1799; Lieutenant 11th Reserve Battalion, 15th October, 1803; Captain 8th October, 1804; Captain 72nd (Highlanders), 22nd December, 1807; Brevet Major 4th June, 1814. Retired from Army 1822-23.

‡Albert Dawson Phelps, Indian Staff Corps, Lieutenant 20th October, 1858; Lieutenant 1st October, 1861; Captain 20th October, 1870; served with 43rd and 41st Madras Native Infantry.

(4) James Irving,\* born 11th May, 1782, married 10th November, 1803, Catherine, daughter of Gervase Elam, of Gildersome, Yorkshire. Mr. Elam was a Quaker and a banker of wealth. Mrs. Jackson died at Gildersome in 1807, after the birth of her son, John James. Captain Jackson was at one time A.D.C. to Prince William Frederick, Duke of Gloucester.† Their issue:

(a) Gervase, born 1804, died an infant.

(b) Catherine, who married firstly John Flintoff, of Witton Le Wear, Durham. After his death she married Robert Fitzgerald, of Le Valley, Queen's County, Ireland. A son by the first marriage was Albert Nevins, a barrister-at-law.

(c) John James, born at Gildersome, 1807, married 27th November, 1836, Catherine Diana, daughter of Donald Angel. John James died in 1840, his wife having predeceased him on the birth of their only child, Frederick George Jackson,‡—Colonel Jackson—who married 2nd February, 1864, Alix Marie Josephine Alexandrine La Caze, third daughter of the Honourable Louis La Caze,|| Attorney General of St. Lucia, West Indies. Their children are: Frederick Lincroft La Caze,¶ born 25th November, 1864, who married Clare Pindar, but died at Ayr, Scotland, 11th September, 1903, without leaving any issue; Violet Alix Katrine Marie, born at Bangalore, Madras, in 1871, and Claud Hugh Irving,§ who married in 1903, Eileen Anne, daughter of Mr.

\*James Irving Jackson, ("Irvine" in Army Lists), Ensign 6th (1st Warwickshire) Regiment, 30th April, 1796; Lieutenant, 1st January, 1797; Captain, 26th October, 1804. Capt. Jackson died at Clifton in 1840.

†Major General Prince William Frederick, K.G., was the Colonel of the 6th (1st Warwick's).

‡Frederick George Jackson, Ensign Royal Scots Fusiliers, 30th March, 1858; Lieutenant, 6th May, 1859; Captain 22nd September, 1865; Brevet Major 11th October, 1877; Major 4th February, 1881; Lieutenant-Colonel, 25th August, 1881; Colonel, 25th August, 1888.

||Louis La Caze had also been Chief Justice of Trinidad, W.I. He was "Le Vicomte Louis Francois Joseph D'Origny De La Caze."

¶Frederick Lincroft La Caze Jackson, Lieutenant Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry, 9th May, 1885; Princess Louise's (Argyll and Sutherland) Highlanders, 3rd June, 1885; Captain, 23rd February, 1896; retired from the Army in 1901.

§Claud Hugh Irving Jackson, Captain Royal Scots Fusiliers, 31st January, 1902; Instructor School of Musketry, Hythe, 1st April, 1913. He served in the South African War with his regiment in 1899-1900 and took part in the relief of Ladysmith; the operations of 24th January, 1900; 5th to 7th February, including the action at Vaal Krantz, and on Tugela Heights, 14th to 27th February, including the action at Pieter's Hill, dangerously wounded. Medal with three clasps. (*This note is continued on next page.*)

O'Callaghan, of the Indian Civil Service; they have two daughters, Bertha Claudia Eileen, born in 1905, and Dorothy Ann, born 29th July, 1917.

- (5) Samuel,\* born 9th October, 1783, died without issue.
- (6) Mary, born 1785, died an infant.
- (7) William Stevenson, born 1788, died unmarried, 1813.
- (8) Henry, born 1790, died an infant.
- (9) Thomas Augustus, born 1791, died 1801.

(10) Robert Æmilius,† born 29th November, 1793, he married 24th December, 1816, Marie Louise, daughter of Hubert Necloux and his wife—Le Sage. Robert Æmilius, who had been a Captain in the Royal Navy, died at Blackburn, Lancashire, 15th April, 1878, leaving a family of six children. In *The Times*, London, 23rd December, 1908, among the deaths we find, "Jackson,—at West View, Granville Terrace, Blackburn, Isabella Louisa Le Sage Jackson, (Miss Jackson) eldest and last surviving daughter of the late Captain Robert Æmilius Jackson, R.N., and Marie Louise Jackson, born 8th June, 1818, died 19th November, 1908."

His eldest son was Robert Raynsford,‡ a leading cotton mill proprietor at Blackburn, with advanced thoughts as to the organization and training of Volunteer Artillery in Great Britain. He died 27th June, 1898.

I have been unable to obtain information in time to more than mention his other sons, Geoffrey, Hubert Fielden and Edward Haughton.

§The following extract from "London to Ladysmith—*via* Pretoria," by W. Spencer Churchill, in the chapter on "The Relief of Ladysmith," refers to him: "First came a young officer riding a pony and smoking a cigarette, but very pale and with his left arm covered with bloody bandages. Brooke greeted him and asked 'Bone?' 'Yes,' replied the subaltern laconically, 'Shoulder smashed up!' We expressed our sympathy. 'Oh, that's all right; good show, wasn't it? The men are awfully pleased,' and he rode slowly on up the hill—the type of an unyielding race—and stoical besides; for wounds, especially shattered bones, grow painful after twelve or fourteen hours."

\*Samuel Jackson was for a short time in the Bengal Infantry, East India Company Service. He afterwards managed Erskine's Jamaica property.

†Robert Æmilius Jackson, Lieutenant Royal Navy, 1st March, 1815. Commander, 24th July, 1862.

‡Robert Raynsford Jackson, born in 1823, Honorary Colonel, 3rd Brigade, Lancashire Volunteer Artillery, 24th October, 1861.

## MARTHA IRVING, 1754

Was the sixth child of James Irving. The only information we have of her is the date of her birth, 28th August, 1754, and the brief remark, "died young."

## MARGARET IRVING, 1758-1781

Margaret, born 10th January, 1758, married Charles Bernard\* on the 7th June, 1775, and died 9th June, 1781,† leaving a son, James, born 1776, who died in 1796, and a daughter, Rebecca, born April, 1781, who in 1801 married Thomas Barker.‡

Jacob Æmilius Irving writing on 18th July, 1803, says: "Mrs. Barker, the surviving daughter of Mr. Charles Bernard, has the largest claim among the legatees."

## JACOB IRVING, 1759

The tenth child was born 20th June, 1759, and died in his infancy.

## SARAH IRVING, 1764-1794

Sarah, born 16th October, 1764, married 9th September, 1788, the Reverend Francis Dauney, the Rector at Montego Bay, who had been one of the witnesses to the Will of James Irving the Elder, and died childless, 25th July, 1794. He died 28th April, 1795.

## PAULUS ÆMILIUS IRVING, 1768-1769.

The youngest son has been passed over, in some papers he is mentioned as having been "born 17th June, 1768, died young." Recently I found a memo of my father's giving the inscription on the tombstone in the little burying plot close to Ironshore Great House, the words—hardly decipherable—are "Paulus Æmilius Irving, born the 5th September, 1768, died 18th June, 1769."

\*Charles Bernard Jr. was Member of Assembly for St. James, 1787-1790.

†There is a tablet to Mrs. Bernard in Montego Bay Church. (See Archer's Monumental Inscriptions, page 318).

‡Jacob Æmilius the First writes his solicitor, Francis Robertson, Lincoln Inn Fields, London, from Liverpool, under date of 20th December, 1813, to the following effect: "Since I wrote you lately I have been informed by my nephew, Erskine, that Mr. Barker is yet alive and is expected in the spring from Barbados, that his family consists of five daughters and are under the care of Barker's sister at Bristol."

## JAMES IRVING THE ELDER

Before attempting to trace out the career of the three sons, who became Tenants in Common in Tail Male on the death of their father, and in consequence of the death of Robert Æmilius, who died childless, I add some matters connected with James the Elder.

James Irving the Elder whose career I have endeavoured to trace, first as a physician, and then as a Jamaica planter, as I have before mentioned, took part in public affairs—as also did his eldest son James the Second, and both actually sat at the same time in the House of Assembly as the Journals of the House show: “James Irving returned for St. James in the room of George Whitehorne Lawrence. Writ returned 5th December, 1767.”

On 31st October, 1775, the Speaker received a letter from Mr. Irving, Senior, informing him of his having been obliged to go off the Island and desiring leave of absence for twelve months, which was granted.

On 3rd October, 1776, Writ issued for St. James in the room of James Irving, deceased.

James Irving the Second, the son of the above, returned for Trelawny. Writ returned 16th November, 1774.

Memorandum extracted from Journal of 23rd December, 1774,—“Division on Petition to the King,” “that the Colonists are not, nor ought to be bound by any other laws, than such as they have themselves assented to, and not disallowed by your Majesty.”

Again:

“Should they be reduced to consider themselves as tributaries to Britain, they must cease to venerate her as an affectionate Parent.”

Yeas, 16, with them Mr. Irving, Junior.

Nays, 9, with them Mr. Irving.

On the 22nd November, 1798, Writ issued for Trelawny in the room of James Irving, Junior, deceased. He was in the House about twenty-four years. He also was the Custos of Trelawny and was known as “The Honourable.”

At one time in England, James Irving the Elder, went to Court and the following has been related—dressed with his sword and walking across the Hall about to enter his carriage—he was accosted by one of his negro servants—“Hi, Massa! where you going without your breeches”—the fact being that



ELIZABETH MOTTE.



putting on drawers and silk stockings he had not put over the drawers the proper and necessary "Small Clothes."

In the year 1775 and soon after making his Will—James Irving and his wife, Elizabeth, sailed for England. She died during the voyage on 10th September, 1775. Her body was preserved in rum and on arrival in England, was buried in St. Martin's in the Fields.

James Irving the Elder died on 4th November, 1775, and was buried in the same grave, the statement in Mr. Roby's book that he died at Portsmouth must therefore be an error.

I have searched the Register in the Vestry Room in St. Martin's Church and among the burials found the only Record\*:

"Elizabeth Irving, 17th October, 1775. W."

"James Irving, 10th November, 1775. M."

The account following was given by Jacob Æmilius Irving, the youngest son of the above James Irving the Elder, of his father's last days:

'He (Jacob Æmilius Irving) remembered seeing his father but once—John Beaufin, his brother, and himself had been sent from Jamaica to England to school and were placed at Kensington. Their father had arrived in London, their mother having died at sea—he was unwell, he *tied up his head* (as they do in Jamaica), went into his chamber saying he would never leave that room alive, and died within a month.

While he was ill and really dying the two boys were brought from school, and Jacob (then in his eighth year) remembered *a very tall man in bed taking him up in his arms and kissing him.*'

The boys returned to school and were soon summoned to the funeral which was from "a house in a street leading out of the Strand to the River," to the place of interment—the Churchyard St. Martin's in the Fields.

The interesting enquiry is how came a younger son of a Border Laird and Physician by education to being a planter in Jamaica in the end.

\*Memo on search made by Gagy Æmilius Irving, Junior, during summer, 1914:

I went to St. Martin's in the Fields and found the following entries:

"James Irving, 10th November, 1775, 63 y. Church Vt. Gt. B. 6 m. prs. Candles, £6/14/6 from St. Clements."

"Elizabeth Irving, 17th October, 1775, 44 y. Church Vt. Gt. B. 6 m. prs. Candles, £6/14/6," which extended reads: Buried in Church Vault, Great Bell tolled, 6 men carried the coffin, Prayers said, candles burned, Church fees as stated, which were the two most expensive funerals he found recorded.

First to St. Petersburg (although I have not positive evidence of the fact) then to Bermuda, then to Carolina—and almost certainly before marriage—and then in some four years after leaving Carolina returning to negotiate the purchase of lands the property of a gentleman then being in Carolina and formerly resident in Jamaica.

The impression I have formed is that he was seeking his fortune until he married, that he was then poor, (as the marriage was not thought highly of, while the Rich Dawkins was a Dangler) and that Jamaica offered better prospects, and that when there, he learned of the possibility of acquiring property from a man known to him when in Carolina.

To have a definite idea on this subject is interesting, because he really achieved something and it is from his energy of character that we became Colonists, and really have nothing to look back upon except associated with his name—such as it is, he founded the Branch of a Family.

Having thus as it were disposed of the descendants of James Irving, as far as my store of information has enabled me, I return to consider the position and career of the three brothers who became Tenants in common in Tail Male, namely:

James, whom I call the Second; John Beaufin, and Jacob Æmilius, both hereafter referred to as the First.

---

#### JAMES IRVING THE SECOND, 1749-1798.

James, at the time of his father's death in 1775, was about twenty-six years of age, and his younger brothers, John and Jacob, were at school in England at Kensington.

James married 8th October, 1785, Mary James O'Connor, daughter of Philip O'Connor, of Carrick Foyle, Jamaica. She had issue by him of whom hereafter and after his death she married secondly, on 26th May, 1801, Monsieur Elie Francois Boucher de la Grande, and died in 1813 leaving issue by the second marriage.

James was a prominent man in Jamaica in public affairs. He was in the Legislature and Custos of Trelawny and was styled the Honourable James Irving.

I have always understood that he had heavy debts on the Estates to clear off, and that his death was an unfortunate incident for his own children and for his younger brothers. He died at the comparatively early age of fifty years, leaving a large young family.

In early life this James had been either in the Army or the

Navy. He was very talented and may be said to have been a fine specimen of the Country Gentleman in Jamaica—lived handsomely, and the leading man of his county.

Extracted from Mr. Roby's book, page 133:

"Susanna Lawrence, daughter of Colonel and Custos James Lawrence, of Fairfield, married Philip O'Connor, of Trelawny, a Lieutenant in the 89th Regiment, who died 1st August, 1779, leaving two sons."

"Charles O'Connor, of Charlemount, who died at Montego Bay, 4th March, 1839, aged 68."\*

"His sister, Mary O'Connor, daughter of Philip and Susanna, married 8th October, 1785, James, eldest son of Dr. James Irving, of Ironshore."

"James Irving the younger was Custos of Trelawny and represented that Parish in the Assembly of 1774, 1781, 1790 and 1796. He was buried in the Churchyard of Kingston, his tomb† being inscribed, "*The Honourable James Irving, Esq., late Custos of Trelawny, died 21st November, 1798, aged 49 years.*"

"The Irvings of Ironshore and Hartfield in this Parish bear Argent three holly leaves vert."

His children were:

(1) Susannah Lawrence, born 28th September, 1786, died 3rd January, 1809.

(2) Elizabeth Larkin, born 14th February, 1788, who married the Vicomte de Gereaux,‡ and had issue.

(3) Mary James, born 13th March, 1789, died 7th April, 1811.

(4) James, born 12th June, 1790, died 17th November, 1790.

(5) James, born 9th January, 1792, of whom more hereafter as the Third.

(6) Henry Hoghton,x born 2nd April, 1796, of whom more hereafter.

(7) Frances, born 21st December, 1797, died 5th March, 1798, and

(8) Richard Charles, born 26th November, 1798, was a Midshipman Royal Navy, 10th June, 1810—31st October, 1814, and died childless in Jamaica, 24th November, 18. . ?

\*Archer's Monumental Inscriptions. Page 319.

†Archer's Monumental Inscriptions, page 105, states the inscription to be on an Intramural Monument in Kingston Cathedral Church.

‡His address was Perissac pres de St. Andre de Cubzac, Bordeaux.

xMy father did not leave 'any further notes' on Henry Hoghton.

## JAMES IRVING THE THIRD, 1792-1857.

The James Irving last named and styled by me, "The Third," had the misfortune to lose his father when but six years of age. He, like his father, was a man of high tone, and had inherited much of his father's chivalrous spirit. At an early age he was sent to Westminster, where he was in the same form with Lord John Russell. He matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, 28th July, 1808, aged sixteen.\*

Not a soldier by profession, he was stirred by the events which were passing when quite a young man, and when the Duke of Wellington had gone to Flanders to stop Napoleon, James Irving the Third went to see, what he would have said, "the fun." He was accompanied by Philip Anglin Scarlett, † another young Jamaican Proprietor (and upon the statement of Mr. Scarlett made to me as narrated on the "David Lyon," West Indiaman, in May, 1847), they were near Waterloo at the time of the fighting, and after the battle sought out and found my father, Jacob Æmilius the Second, at Brussels among the wounded.

I have certain information that some years previous to the Campaign in Flanders he, (James the Third), wished to go into a Cavalry Regiment serving in India.

He was a man of progress, he was very far seeing, sanguine, but not visionary. In his political views he was a Radical, pleased rather to find his ideas finding support than really believing in their immediate necessity.

I can remember his utterance of forty-five years ago, can remember the comments of others upon them, but nothing had come to pass and is not now acquiesced in, which he did not foretell and which he did say would not be fully approved. You will find his name among the early projectors of the Reform Club then being formed at Gwyrdwyr House as "The Westminster," with those of Grote, ‡ Tommy Duncombe x—and Lord John Russell, || and I can well remember the expression his face assumed when he mentioned that they had got Soyer as the Cook.

---

\*See Alumni Oxonienses, 1715-1886.

†Philip Anglin Scarlett, of Cambridge Estate, Jamaica, married Sabina, daughter of Robert Bowen, of Retreat Estate, died leaving no male issue; he was the elder brother of James, 1st Baron Abinger.

‡George Grote, the Historian of Greece, born 1793, died 1878. M.P. 1831-41.

xThomas Slingsby Duncombe, nephew of 1st Lord Feversham; M.P., for Finsbury, after the Reform Bill, Greville Memoirs, p. 108.

||Lord John Russell (1792-1878) afterwards 1st Earl Russell.

In his marriage he was singularly fortunate. He married Judith Bowen Nasmyth, one of the co-heiresses of Doctor Thomas Nasmyth, of Rhodes Hall, in Hanover, and of Water Valley, in St. Mary's, Jamaica.

Dr. Nasmyth was the author of a novel which he wrote in Jamaica, which I have been able to identify. I have been unable to obtain it, although I have no doubt of the fact that he did write. I searched through all the indices of the British Museum and I made enquiry in the Jamaica Institute at Kingston, but without success. It was probably published without the author's name appearing on the title page.

Mrs. Irving was a woman of remarkable beauty, and her fortune until overwhelmed by West Indian reverses was very handsome.

The Miss Nasmyths, as I believe, left Jamaica as little children and were wholly brought up in England, where their mother lived in London to an advanced age.

The marriage was a brilliant one and took place in London, and was announced as follows: "On Saturday, 29th instant, (May, 1819), at Marylebone New Church, by the Rev. Gerrard Noel, M.A., James Irving, Esq., of the Island of Jamaica, to Judith Bowen, third daughter of the late Thomas Nasmyth, Esquire, M.D., of the same Island."

The bride and bridegroom set off to spend their honeymoon in the Isle of Wight—quite a journey in those days.

"Where Jacob, your father—who was Mr. Irving's groomsman, came to see us, as soon as he decently could," as Mrs. Irving told me many years after and now many years ago—in 1863 or 1864.

James Irving the Third, lived many years in London, and for many years on the Continent, having first been induced to do so, but soon after his marriage, in consequence of his wife's health.

On 4th September, 1821, he writes from 14 Harley Street, to his cousin, Jacob Æmilius Irving:—"The doctors have desired me to take Mrs. Irving to Italy for her health. We start next week, if you feel disposed for such a trip your company would be a great acquisition."

He was several times solicited to stand for Parliament, and I think on one occasion did so.

Of the issue of this marriage two sons only survived beyond infancy—James, born 9th July, 1822, (hereafter called the Fourth), and Robert Nasmyth, born 20th August, 1827.

On 10th December, 1856, James Irving the Fourth, died at Leghorn.

On 10th February, 1857,\* James Irving the Third also died at Leghorn.

On 19th June, 1873, Judith Bowen Irving, the widow and mother of the two last named died at Bonshaw Tower, Dumfriesshire, and was buried at Carlisle.

---

#### HENRY HOGHTON IRVING, 1796-1856.

My father did not leave the notes on Henry Hoghton Irving, so I have added the following brief memoranda:

Henry Hoghton Irving, Ensign 5th West India Regiment, 1st February, 1814; Lieutenant, 4th Foot (King's Own), 26th December, 1816; Captain, 3rd June, 1824; Major, 11th July, 1837; Lieutenant-Colonel, 58th Foot, 11th November, 1851.

Born 2nd April, 1796. Married 2nd June, 1842, at St. Mary's, Bryanston Square, Amelia Alicia, widow of John Hawksley, of Dublin, Ireland, and daughter of Paul Horsford, formerly Chief Justice of Antigua. Mrs. Irving died at her residence, 3 Westbourne Terrace Road, London, on the 18th January, 1882, in her 88th year. Colonel Irving died in the same house, 29th January, 1856.

---

#### JAMES IRVING THE FOURTH, 1822-1856.

James the elder of these two sons I must style the Fourth. He was the companion of my very early years, and I have no earlier remembrance than of playing with him.

First at Boulogne in France, then in London and again a few years after in 1838 in London in Welbeck Street.

He was a delicate boy, a great reader and possessed a remarkable amount of knowledge for his age, about almost everything, still he did not know London as well as I did, and his father was delighted at the account of a day James and myself spent together, first to the Tower and then over St. Paul's, winding up with a *shilling* dinner at 333 Strand, a somewhat *Recherche* Chop House, of which I had read, and I had to go over to Mr. Irving the Bill of Fare, which included Turtle Soup and Salmon, all of which he repeated in the Drawing Room with much humour.

---

\* (In Alumni Oxonienses, 1715-1886, his death is stated to have occurred on 10th October, 1855).

James the Fourth in due time was entered at Cambridge, but it was too much for his strength.

On 13th July, 1841, from 10 Brunswick Place, Southampton, his father wrote thus: "James has picked up wonderfully since his return from Cambridge when he came in an over fatigued state from too much application." But James did not recover rapidly on the whole, and again a milder climate was sought, and in the year following his father again wrote:

"Bagni di Lucca, 19th July, 1842.

"Poor James' illness again made me a wanderer, when I had hoped never to have stirred again. I do not expect that he will ever be able to live in a northern climate and this induces me to look more carefully to Jamaica, than I otherwise should, as it will always be a home to him during his life, and his superintendence will be a great advantage to all of us, both on his mother's side and ours.

"He has excellent principles, and has never given us in money matters one moment's uneasiness. He has a horror of debt—no expensive or ambitious views—his books alone occupy him. I therefore think if his life be spared nothing seems better adapted to his health and circumstances than the life of a Jamaica Planter.

"This winter will be well occupied in studying botany and chemistry at the University of Pisa so that his time may not be thrown away. It will always count should he return to Cambridge or make up his mind to take out a medical diploma, Robert will go into the Army as soon as his age will allow and we can get him a commission."

#### BONSHAW, SCOTLAND

Before proceeding with the few items I am able to collect regarding Robert Nasmyth Irving, it is necessary to intelligently understand the circumstances to revert back to William Irving the eldest son of John, the eldest son of William Irving and his wife the Honourable Æmilia Rollo, who entailed Bonshaw Estate in the Parish of Annan, Dumfries County, on the 19th December, 1765, and how its intention was carried out.

Briefly the destination of the Entail was:

(a) The Grantee, William Irving, to and in favour of himself and the heirs male of his body, which failing, to and in favour of

(b) Lieutenant Robert Irving, his youngest brother german, and his heirs male, whom failing to

(c) John Irving (later Lt. Col. 47th Regiment) only son of the deceased Henry Irving, his second brother german, and his heirs male, whom failing to

(d) Robert Irving, Writer to the Signet, lawful son of the deceased William and Æmilia Irving, of Bonshaw, and his heirs male, whom failing to

(e) James Irving, lawful son of the deceased William and Æmilia Irving, and his heirs male, whom failing to

(f) Paulus Æmilius Irving, lawful son of the deceased William and Æmilia Irving, and his heirs male, whom failing to

(g) The other heirs, the Grantee's sisters, etc., etc.

Upon William's death in 1772 he was succeeded by his only son, John Robert, a Member of the Faculty of Advocates, 1792; the latter's son, also John Robert, having predeceased him, the estate passed under clause (c) to the Reverend John Irving, the only surviving son of Lt.-Colonel John and his wife, Judith, daughter of Colonel Paulus Æmilius, the beneficiary specified in clause (f). The death of the Reverend John took place 5th October, 1870, and again the issue was in the female line, this brought the next heirship in the Entail to Robert Nasmyth Irving (1827-1894), a great-grandson of James referred to in clause (e), and in this family history written of as James the Elder.

Prior to this, the Reverend John had in 1853, with the assistance of James the Third (1792-1857) and his sons, James the Fourth (1822-1856) and Robert Nasmyth (1827-1894), cut the entail; the latter having previously been infest in the Estate by *Sasine* on 30th November, 1858, and had also obtained a Decree of Special Service to his brother, James the Fourth, the last document being registered on the above last date.

The cutting of the entail was not the only difficulty as regards the retention of Bonshaw in the Irving family, as Robert Nasmyth had, by a Will executed about eight weeks previous to his death, bequeathed a life interest unto Mrs. Benyon Barton, and on her death to Randal Mowbray Thomas, 8th Earl of Berkeley and his two brothers, distant cousins of Robert's on his mother's side.

Colonel John Beaufin, afterwards here referred to as the Third, then a Major in the Third Battalion, Manchester Regiment, and eldest son of John Beaufin the Second, claimed Bonshaw in the Scottish Courts as being the next heir in the entail and also as heir-at-law. Without entering into details Colonel Irving was eventually successful in his determination that the "Estate should remain in the family which had held it in unbroken succession for a very long period."\*

---

\*The Annandale Observer, 13th April, 1894.

## ROBERT NASMYTH IRVING, 1827-1894

There is very little to record of Robert Nasmyth beyond the foregoing. He entered the 12th (East Suffolk) Regiment of Foot on the 2nd March, 1847, promoted a Lieutenant in 1850, served with his regiment during the Kaffir War, 1851-3, for which he obtained the medal.

His death took place on the 9th March, 1894, at 20 Onslow Gardens, London, in his sixty-seventh year. The *Annandale Observer* of the 16th of the same month in noticing his demise says he was little known in that district; the Reverend Alexander Brown made the following references to the deceased in the Parish Church:

"Since I have taken up my abode so recently on the fringe of his estate and since it has not been my privilege to enjoy his acquaintance, my notice of the deceased must, of necessity, be brief. If, in these circumstances, the mention of his death from this public place, and the expression of our regret at the same, need to be justified, that may be done. We worship to-day on a site which would have been part of his inheritance had it not been gifted away and dedicated to the glory of God by a previous proprietor. Then this Church supplies religious ordinance for the whole of Bonshaw Estate—all of which is within the bounds of this Parish. And lastly, the deceased gentleman was our superior, and his ancestral and historic seat,—more durable than the successive lives of its owners,—lifts its weather-beaten head and scarred face in close proximity to our shrine. Since it hath pleased God to change the countenance of its owner, and to send him away, may his soul, released from a troubled and pain-stricken body, have entered upon its unbroken rest."

With Robert ended the last male heir of James the Third.

## JOHN BEAUFIN IRVING THE FIRST, 1765-1813

Born at Ironshore, the 30th October, 1765, died in his forty-eighth year at Philadelphia, United States, on April 6th, 1813. Was sent to England to be educated at an early age with his younger brother, Jacob *Æmilius*, an incident at the time I have already mentioned, connected with the illness and death of their father. Of his early life I have heard little, but it has always been accepted that he had been a midshipman in the Royal Navy, and that when still a young man he had resided in or near Charleston, South Carolina, attracted thither by his mother's connections.

I remember when in Carolina in 1846 it was still remembered

that he had a vessel (I think a schooner) with which he navigated in that neighbourhood and prided himself upon his seamanship as well as his knowledge of the English Constitution, putting down on one occasion Mr. Calhoun,\* then a young man of great promise, for differing with him on a question relating to English Constitutional Law.

He seems to have become a naturalized citizen, to have bought a property near Charleston called "The Grove," and to have kept race horses. At the Newmarket Course at Charleston (now in the heart of the city) in March, 1791, I observe among the races, "Mr. John B. Irving's Battledore," and again at the Washington Course in February, 1793, "Mr. J. B. Irving's Poor Jack." The Washington Course is still in existence and has been the scene of the best racing in America.

I think it clear that John Beaufin Irving had naturalized from the following extract of a letter written to him on 15th May, 1795, by his brother, Jacob Æ. Irving, then residing in Charleston, John Beaufin then being in Jamaica:

"Charleston, S.C., 18th May, 1795.

"My dear Brother,—We arrived here on the 1st instant after a very agreeable passage.† McNeil one of the best fellows in the world, and a good seaman. No opportunity has offered or you would have heard from me before.

"I am extremely sorry to relate to you the capture of the 'Phoebe Ann,' Captain Atkins. She was brought in here on the day we arrived by a *sans culotte* privateer after an obstinate action, in which fell his first and second mates and two seamen and the rest wounded. The prisoners have been exchanged and I have done everything to make Captain A. comfortable.

"The ship is not as yet condemned. Moodie‡ has libelled her and the trial will come on in about a fortnight. It is the opinion of the law heads that she will be condemned, in which case I have given instructions to Robinson to lay in a claim in your name as a citizen to the quantum of sugar we have on board. This I hope may be attended to but we must not be too sanguine in the event of it."

This letter also records the unexpected arrival from the Bahamas,x of Lady Elizabeth Irving, and her four children.||

\*John Caldwell Calhoun, born in South Carolina, 1782, studied law in Charleston, admitted to the Bar, 1807, American Statesman, died 1850.

†I presume from Jamaica. (Æ. I.)

‡H. B. M. Consul at Charleston, S.C.

xFrom Nassau on their way to Europe in consequence of General Paulus Æmilius Irving being ordered to join the forces under Sir John Vaughan in the Windward Islands.

||Paulus Æmilius, born 1792, died 1837, afterwards 2nd Baronet; Thomas St. Lawrence, born 1759, died 1828; Isabella Anne, died 1827; Judith Elizabeth, who married Eaglesfield Bradshaw Smith, County of Derby, and died 1828, leaving issue.



JACOB ÆMILIUS IRVING THE FIRST.



"I have packed her up to the Lodge till such time as a vessel offers for England. She is a very agreeable lady, etc."

Probably "The Lodge," designated a property in Carolina, near Charleston, then the property of John Beaufin Irving known as "The Grove," purchased by him from a Mr. Matthews.

On 16th January, 1796, his brother, Jacob Æmilius, writes from Charleston, thus:

"In regard to 'The Grove,' you will remark what I gave as my opinion respecting that place. In revising the contingent expenses of it for the last year—paying the negro hire, feeding them, independent of husbandry, implements, etc.—I apprehend it will be short at least £200 of defraying its own expenses. Moodie and I have formed this resolution to discharge the negroes, Smith and all, the day the year expires, and we expect your concurrence and positive authority to dispose of the place to the highest and best bidder unless that you wish to entail such an annual expense to yourself without any benefit or advantage."

In a letter of 20th July, 1796, Jacob Æmilius writes: "I have disposed of 'The Grove' to Mr. Jos. Vesey, you will receive herewith a *Dedimus protestatem* which is a commission, in order to obtain a renunciation of dower from your wife, which you had better return as soon as executed.

"The Lease, Release and your Bond cancelled are also sent with Mr. Matthews' receipt so that Mr. Vesey gets a clear possession and you get rid of a very worthless place. I received £800 down and his bond for £400 more, payable in one year with La Motte security."

We have seen that John Beaufin was in Carolina in 1791, see the racing event, there is evidence that he was in Jamaica in 1792, and in the same year the two brothers, (John and Jacob seem to have gone to America) probably Jacob's first visit, and although racing again in Carolina in 1793 still in that year John Beaufin returned to Jamaica and remained there until he left it about November, 1803, to settle permanently in America, dying at Philadelphia on 6th April, 1813.

On 10th March, 1796, he married in Jamaica, Susannah, daughter of Richard Prince, of Feversham, Cambridgeshire. She was born 15th October, 1773.

Of John Beaufin Irving, the information I have may be summarized thus: First, in 1775 at ten years of age at his father's funeral in London; 1791 at twenty-six years of age in Carolina; 1793 to 1803 in Jamaica, during which time he was Resident Proprietor and Manager of Ironshore and Hartfield, and I believe was familiarly known as "The Governor"; 1803 at

thirty-eight years of age, and for the last ten years of his life living in America and principally in Philadelphia.

On 19th January, 1797, Jacob Æ. Irving writes to his eldest brother, James Irving, then living in Trelawny (I assume at Irving Tower) of the news he had received in respect of the health of John Beaufin.

“Charleston, S.C., January 19th, 1797.

“My dear Brother,—Having written to you recently as fully as I conceived it necessary, I had not intended to have addressed you again so early, had it not arisen from a circumstance which gives me great anxiety. I could not, therefore, avoid writing you by any opportunity that first presented itself.

“Upon the arrival of my last letters from Jamaica by the hand of a Mr. Wade, who, in his passage hither was detained some time at the Havannah, was informed during his detention there of a short arrival from Montego Bay that my brother John was in such imminent danger that he was deemed irrecoverable.

“You will imagine the consternation and uneasiness this would naturally excite in my mind.

“If the state of suspense under which I now labour should be confirmed by his dissolution it will leave us in that situation as will require the nicest discrimination how to act.”

And at the same time (19th January, 1797) Jacob Æmilus writing his friend, W. J. Stevenson, Esq., concludes:

“In the fullest hope and confidence that all these precautions may prove unnecessary and that this may find the Governor, ‘The Governor’ still, I shall not enlarge upon the subject, etc., etc.”

On 18th March, 1797, Jacob Æ. Irving wrote to his brother, John Beaufin:

“I have not had a line from you since the arrival of Mr. Wade last November and his account of your situation while he was detained at the Havannah created much alarm on my part for your recovery. A schooner arrived here after fourteen days’ passage from Kingston and in one of the newspapers I read of your being returned one of the Vestry at Montego Bay. This removed every idea created by Mr. Wade’s report.”

Many of these little details may be now of little interest, but they bring to mind the circumstances under which lives were passed nearly a century ago, the uncertain news, the inconvenience of a state of war, the irregularities of communication, etc.

John Beaufin Irving left him surviving, in addition to his widow: Lucy Ann, and John Beaufin the Second.

Mrs. J. B. Irving, wife of John Beaufin the First, and Miss Irving, I came to know when they lived at Cheltenham in 1847. Lucy died unmarried at Cheltenham, 11th March, 1848, and Mrs. Irving continued to live until 16th December, 1852.

---

### JOHN BEAUFIN IRVING THE SECOND, 1810-1876

Of John Beaufin the Second I can speak of as a warm hearted and attached kinsman; he was born 26th January, 1810. My first recollection of him was when he called to see my father at Boulogne. I was then a very little boy and he a tall and slight young man. Then again, about 1839, I have some remembrance of him, but it was not until 1847 that I saw him sufficiently to become attached to him, to realize his high character, and feel the influence of his firm principles.

In early life after leaving America where he was born, and after being educated in England, he travelled extensively according to the facilities of those days, over the Continent. He went to Jamaica in 1836 or '37 for about a couple of years, then returned to England, married, and eventually settled at Cheltenham, which he made his home.

It pleased God to afflict him grievously for while still a young man he had become twice a widower. His first marriage was at St. Mary's Church, Cheltenham, on 6th April, 1843, to Diana Charlotte, third surviving daughter of Jonathan Williamson, of Lakelands, Dublin County, (born 12th January, 1821, died at Cheltenham 13th December, 1850). His second marriage was on the 12th July, 1852, at St. Mary's Church, Cheltenham, to Susan, eldest daughter of the late Reverend Edmund Cronyn, of Odogh Glebe, County Kilkenny. She died 30th December, 1855, in the twenty-second year of her age.

The family historian who endeavours to connect every member of the family with some interesting or remarkable event must fail. In England the life of the average gentleman in moderate circumstances and not engaged in special pursuit is necessarily commonplace. If his lot is that of a country gentleman he may discharge certain parochial duties and enjoy field sports. If country life is not within his reach his resources to pass the time pleasantly are much reduced.

And on thinking over a long life we must remember these conditions before we can say of him—there was nothing remarkable. But where long residence associates with a name, general confidence and respect, the fulfilment of Christian duties, a

cheerfulness of disposition which ensured welcome on all sides, some qualities are in existence which removes that person above many of his fellows.

This was the case of Mr. John Beaufin Irving of Cheltenham. He had a clear logical mind, excellent judgment, firmness and resolution, a remarkable sense of discharging his duty as a parent and as a neighbour. His disposition was fervent, his impulses quick and strong, and yet his sense of religion partly acquired in early life and partly from self examination enabled him to exhibit equanimity and self control. Reared in easy circumstances, marrying in early life, twice a widower, and at an age when still a young man, his life was devoted to the care of his family and securing to them eventual independence, if not great wealth. These aims he accomplished, not only to the advantage of his children, but to the admiration of the not inconsiderable circle among which his life had been spent. For upwards of thirty years there was no better known man than John Beaufin Irving, the sympathetic friend, the warm heart, the judicious adviser, the unobtrusive gentleman. His death took place on 6th October, 1876, in his sixty-seventh year at his residence, 24 Suffolk Square, Cheltenham. His children were:

First Marriage:

John Beaufin, who must be designated as the Third, was born 14th February, 1844, of whom hereafter.

Henrietta, born 10th March, 1845, died 11th August, 1898.

Paulus Æmilius,\* born 8th November, 1846; died at Bath, England, 24th February, 1916.

Diana Charlotte, born 25th April, 1849, died at San Remo, Italy, 1st April, 1878.

Mary Lucy, born 6th December, 1850, died 1884.

Second marriage:

Susannah Frances, born 18th June, 1853, died August, 1905.

Thomas Edmund, born 4th October, 1854, died 5th August, 1879.

---

### JOHN BEAUFIN IRVING THE THIRD, 1844

The present owner† of Bonshaw Tower, and the head of the family, as a young man entered the Army as an Ensign in the 4th (King's Own Royal) Regiment of Foot on 8th January, 1864, and served with his Regiment throughout the Abyssinian Campaign, 1868, present at the action of Arogee and the capture of Magdala (medal).

---

\*Entered the British Army on the 17th April, 1866, as an Ensign in the 22nd (Cheshire) Regiment, and retired by the sale of his Commission in 1869. He married Harriet Waterhouse. There were no children.

†Honorary Colonel late 3rd Battalion Manchester Regiment.

His wife is Agnes, eldest daughter of Joseph Corke, of Staplehurst, Kent, whom he married in 1865. Their children are:

- (1) Ellen Beatrice, who became the wife of Reverend William Malseed, B.D., Minister at Kirtle, 23rd February, 1910.
- (2) Agnes Diana, born 2nd June, 1868.
- (3) Rose Lilian, born 25th March, 1870, married Captain Alec. Duffet Snow\* 10th June, 1891, and has issue:
  - (a) Doris Lilian Frances, born 7th March, 1892.
  - (b) John Alexander Irving, born 1893, died 1906.
  - (c) George Robert Irving, born 7th October, 1895.
- (4) Ada Constance, born 2nd October, 1872.
- (5) May Lucy, born April, 1874: Will proved March, 1915.
- (6) John Beaufin, born 22nd March, 1875.
- (7) Evelyn Isabella, died 1878, aged three years.
- (8) Robert Beaufin, † born 16th July, 1877, married in 1902 Florence Brown, of him more hereafter.

On the death in 1894 of his cousin, Robert Nasmyth Irving, the last male heir of James, eldest son of James Irving the Elder that branch became extinct, the line of succession through the entailing of Bonshaw in 1765 by William Irving passed to John Beaufin the Third; the circumstances connecting the events which took place on Robert's death and how John Beaufin in 1895, became justly possessed of his forefather's estates, have already been set forth under the heading, "Bonshaw, Scotland."

Colonel Irving, who is of the Royal (King's Body) Guard, Scotland, and Justice of the Peace, also has been prominently connected with the serious question of "Home Defence" of the British Isles, and is, at the present time of the World's Great War, Chairman of the Dumfries Territorial Association, of which the Duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry is President.

---

#### HANNAH MARGARET CORBETT, 1775-1865

I now turn to record the life of my grandfather, Jacob Æmilius Irving, and of his wife, my grandmother, whose maiden name was Hannah Margaret Corbett.

I think it more convenient to write first of my grandmother's early life and up to the time of her marriage; of her family, I

---

\*Captain West of Scotland Artillery, 11th May, 1901; Honorary Captain (Army), 18th September, 1902; served in South Africa War with 5th Battalion, Middlesex Regiment; medal with three clasps.

†Robert Beaufin, Lieutenant Royal Naval Reserve, 17th April, 1909. Medal for War Service.

expect to furnish many facts of interest; of herself and her own excellence I shall say much, but not more than is due to her worth and grateful remembrance of her parental affection. Mr. Thomas Corbett, my grandmother's father lived in Cumberland Street, Charleston, South Carolina.

The house was built before the Revolution and as appears by a little sketch or painting of the house which I have, was a spacious and comfortable family residence. I have some remembrance of its appearance in 1835. It was burnt down in the Great Fire of 1840.

Hannah Margaret Corbett was born at Charleston, South Carolina on 2nd April, 1775. She was the eldest daughter of Thomas Corbett,\* an Englishman, born at Shifnal, in Shropshire, by his wife, Margaret,† second daughter of Captain John Harleston,‡ Berkeley Regiment of Foot, of Irish Town, a rice plantation in St. John's Parish, South Carolina, by his wife, Hannah Child.

Mr. Corbett was a merchant of Charleston. I believe his brother, Edward, was his partner and at one time that the house was known as Mansell, Corbett & Co.

Hannah Margaret was born just before the beginning of the War of Independence, the times were troublous and especially anxious, as her relatives were not really desirous of the political changes then agitated, and in which they became involved. The Harlestons, however, were soon active in the field on the American side.

We have some account of Hannah Margaret's early history, a few lines written by herself at the request of her niece, Mary Moncrieff Allen, the only daughter of her sister, Harleston Corbett Simons, and I should add that to the love, veneration and generosity of her niece, Mary Moncrieff Allen, Hannah Margaret owed much. The lines written are as follows:

"Reminiscences of the Revolutionary War for Mrs. Allen, committed to paper at her particular request.

"I was born at the commencement of disturbances, and my

---

\*"On Thursday last Mr. Thomas Corbett, of this Town, Merchant, was married to Miss Margaret Harleston, youngest daughter of the late John Harleston, Esq., of St. John's Parish, Berkeley County."—The South Carolina Gazette, Thursday, June, 15th 1769.

†Margaret Harleston, born 13th August, 1749; died 28th November, 1820. (South Carolina Hist. Soc. Mag. Vol. 3, page 160.)

‡Captain John Harleston, the eldest son of John Harleston, who came to South Carolina about 1700, born 19th January, 1708; died 26th November, 1767, married 19th February, 1740, Hannah, daughter of Isaac Child, born 27th August, 1719, died 20th April, 1763.

first recollection was seeing Pulaski\* pass through Charleston at the head of his beautiful troop, and a very short time after going to church to see a funeral procession in honour of valour and his name.

"He was killed in the assault on Savannah, 9th October, 1779, and services in his honour were held at Charleston. He was buried on an island in the Savannah River.

"Soon after the English were going to besiege the city, and all the women and children were ordered out of it. All our male relations were gone out to fight, some on one side, some on the other.

"My mother and Aunt Elizabeth Harleston, my brother, Thomas Corbett, jr., and myself a very little girl, then went into the country about forty miles off to Major Harleston's† rice estate, 'Irish Town,' he was with General George Washington and we could hear the guns at that distance very plainly. My mother and aunt's distress on hearing them impressed it on my mind.

"The town was taken (General Lincoln capitulating to Sir Henry Clinton on 12th May, 1780,) Lord Cornwallis with his army being encamped about nine miles from our residence, and the Americans at a greater distance on the other side, so that we were, as it were, between two fires. My uncle was a wealthy man, and his cellars were stocked with the choicest liquors and everything good, and in abundance. The Americans would come and say, 'You are our friends, you must give us.' The English made frequent visits and said 'You are our enemies, we will have it.' Accordingly they emptied the cellars and barns. My uncle had a great many fine horses and owned the celebrated race horse, 'Flimnap,'‡ once the property of Sir Watkin Wynn. The English wanted horses for their cavalry and they were all sent into the woods to a place called 'Hell-hole Swamp'§ for safety, but daily visits were made in search of them and one unlucky day the groom came in for provisions and before he

\*Pulaski marched into Charleston with his Legion, 8th May, 1779.

†Major Isaac Child Harleston, born 9th October, 1745, died unmarried, 20th January, 1798; Member First Provisional Congress held 11-17th January, 1775; Captain S. C. Regiment, 1775; was at Battle of Fort Moultrie; Major 6th S. C. Regiment, 13th December, 1778; Major 2nd S. C. Regiment, February, 1780, and served to surrender of Charleston, 12th May, 1780. Major Harleston was the intimate friend of Marion and Charles Cotesworth Pinckney and his correspondence with those two distinguished men indicates how high he stood in the affectionate regard of both.

‡"Flimnap," b.c. foaled 1765 by South, bred by Sir J. Moore, and imported into South Carolina."—(American Stud Book, p. 22).

§"Hell-hole Swamp" was on the north-westerly boundary of the Cypress Barony, as granted to Landgrave Thomas Colleton: "Irishtown" was on the south-easterly boundary of the Barony.

could make his escape they caught him, and as nothing could induce the faithful creature to betray their hiding place they hung him up by the neck to a tree, but going away before life was extinct he was cut down and saved. They never got the horses.

"One night as we were going to rest a violent knocking was heard at the door, and according to the custom of the times, my mother went to the door and called out, 'Who's there, friend or foe?' The answer was 'Open and you will see.' Finding that there was no inclination to admit them, they called out 'If you don't open immediately we will break the door open in five minutes.' My mother drew the bolt and fell behind the door, when three soldiers with horse hair in their caps, which denoted them to be 'Irish Volunteers' (The Volunteers of Ireland, a Provincial Corps\*), entered and presented their bayonets, saying, 'Give us your keys.' In her fright she could not find them, so they said, 'We will make keys.' They put their hands behind the desks and drawers throwing them forward and the drawers burst open. They took everything they could lay their hands on. They then went to the closets and began to drink.

"A faithful old negro tried to get into the house by the back door, and as he was getting in they struck him with a bayonet and made him depart. They came across a loaded pistol and fired it off, which made their sentinel at the gate take to his heels. Fortunately they began to quarrel about the division of the spoils, for they had drank a good deal of wine, which they found in one of the closets, and were becoming very riotous.

"Finding them so occupied with the division, my mother and aunt, one with my brother and the other with me in their arms, got open a window in the hall and jumped out; it being very high up from the ground my mother fell and hurt herself very much. However, the faithful creatures outside took her up and conducted us to a free negro's house in the woods, by the name of Carter. In going to this house we met in the woods the sentinel who had deserted his post, and in a great fright he begged to know what was going on at the Great House, for he heard firing. My aunt with great presence of mind said, 'Sad work, the Americans are there,' upon which information he took to his heels and was soon out of our way. We stayed all night at Carter's, and in the morning returned to Irish Town, where it is scarcely possible to imagine the disorder that prevailed. My mother ordered everything to remain as it was, for a Colonel

---

\*The Volunteers of Ireland, a Provincial Corps, Major John Campbell, was commanding at Charleston, 20th January, 1782.

Keans and some other officers from the English camp had promised to bring her a safeguard and were hourly expected. Accordingly they came in the course of the afternoon, and when they heard my mother's tale and saw the state of things, they were very much affected, but Colonel Keans wept like a child and said to his brother officers, 'I am a husband and a father and what would be my feelings were my wife and children exposed to such scenes as these.'

"He then turned and asked my mother if she thought she would know them again and to describe their uniform. She said that she would know them among a thousand. He said, 'They are the Irish Volunteers and to-morrow the regiment shall be marched up before your door.' He then gave the Safeguard strict orders to be careful and well behaved, and that he hoped to recover most of the things taken away, as they had not had time to dispose of them. Two of the rings I have now, and John's *Æmilius*\* has one and a snuff box.' (These two rings became the property of her great grand-daughter, Elizabeth Margaret Harriet Augustus Irving, now Mrs. *Æmilius* Jarvis.)

"Accordingly the next day early in the forenoon the regiment was seen marching up the long Avenue. When they reached the house they were shown up, so that a company could march conveniently before the porch where my mother and aunt stood. The first company passed by, but in the second one of the culprits was recognized and in the third the other two. They were taken out of the ranks and their hands tied behind them and marched off under a proper guard. When they got back to their quarters their baggage was searched and almost everything returned, and they were properly punished. Afterwards the officers frequently came to inquire how we went on, and once a week the Safeguard was exchanged.

"Soon after this my father, Thomas Corbett, was taken prisoner and taken to Charleston, and the unhealthy season commenced. The rice fields exhaled their poisonous effluvia and we were all at death's door.

"My father, on parole, was permitted to come to us, and upon representation he was allowed a room in his own house in Cumberland Street to take us to. It was heavily billeted, a mess was held there every day, and the officers often sent to ask if they might be permitted to send something we might fancy from their table. And when the band played in the passage, when we were getting well, they sent to ask if there was anything in particular we might wish to hear. My aunt ungraciously returned for answer that she only liked to hear

---

\*"Æmilius" here referred to was the eldest son of John Beaufain Irving.

'the Dead March,' so it was played, but her meaning was obvious to them, no doubt, that she wished them all dead. Sometime after we saw the English troops\* depart in beautiful order, and as the last got into the boats to take them to their ships of war the town bell rang a merry peal and the town gates were thrown open, the victorious army entered without order, ragged, dirty and hungry, the soldiers flew from house to house for something to eat. In our garden we had some cauliflower which they insisted were long colliards, a favourite vegetable of the Virginians, and would have some.

"In getting rid of the English, happiness and order was not restored; no man was safe, all who did not please them were tarred and feathered, and nightly carts were led about with respectable men in that terrible state, and after being exposed they were taken to a pump and pumped upon almost to death.

"All who took protection had their property confiscated and my father (who fought in the Silk Stocking Company, and had nearly lost his life in their cause, for a bullet passed through his coat on the left side and grazed the skin as it went out on the other) was amerced, but he went into court and pleaded his own cause. He stated that he considered the country conquered and that his wife and children lay all in the country in a dangerous state without any assistance whatever, and that he did so, (took protection) to give them chance for their lives.

"He, however, poor man, lost twenty thousand pounds sterling by their Continental paper and nearly as much in bad debts. His health had suffered from exposure and fatigue, and it was advised that he should go to England for medical advice, peace having been definitely concluded on the 3rd September 1783, between Great Britain and America by the Treaty of Paris. He was almost the first American who went there after the war. We were received with open arms and all paid us the greatest attention. We landed at Bristol and they gave my father a public dinner as an old merchant. So here ends my tale."

My grandmother was about nine years of age when she arrived in Bristol, and from herself I know that the vessel was the first American vessel into the Port of Bristol and the arrival created great interest, at which time also Bristol was agitated by an election for Members of Parliament.

The foregoing narrative is an illustration of my grandmother's accuracy. I have examined her statement of events and find them all duly corroborated in the history of those events, which I have noted in the narrative.

---

\*Evacuation of Charleston by the British on 14th April, 1783.

The Bristol Election which was being held at the time of their arrival was without doubt the general election in 1784.

Extract of a letter\* from Bristol, dated 8th May, 1784:

"This afternoon the poll for members for this city, which had lasted exactly five weeks, was finally closed by the consent of all the candidates. The numbers were as follows:—Brickdale, 3,458; Cruger, 3,052; Daubeny, 2,982; Peach, 373.

"Whereupon the two first were returned by the Sheriffs, Colonel Cruger is to be chaired on Monday, in the absence of his brother, who is at New York."

As the carriage containing the recently landed travellers was being driven through the streets of Bristol the crowd, the election going on, cried out, "Down with the Daubeny, down with the Daubeny." The roughs of the day, having been attracted by the colour of the ribbons which adorned my grandmother's little hat, which resembled in hue the party colour of one of the candidates—and these unpopular emblems had to be removed before the carriage was allowed to pass on.

One of the parties at that election she remembered as having "Coquelicot" as its colour. (The common Red Poppy, a brilliant red with an admixture of orange).

My grandmother, Hannah Margaret, remained in England, until she was a grown woman, or nearly so. During her stay in England she made her home with her father's connections in Shropshire; subsequently she returned to Carolina. That she was a handsome, gay, bright and joyous creature there can be no doubt. That she was an elegant dancer has been passed down to me. The fiddler who officiated at the Charleston balls used to say, "When 'em see Miss Peggy at the top of the room 'em play the Rigadoon." An acknowledgment that one of sufficient grace was at hand to lead the mazes of that spirited figure.

The foregoing is the outline I have been able to lay down of my grandmother's life up to the period she met my grandfather, Jacob Æmilius Irving, and I shall now pass to her married life and subsequent widowhood of fifty long years. Before proceeding I feel compelled to state that within my own knowledge and experience of life I have never met with anyone who has so impressed me. Living as she did to a great age, meeting with many people in different countries of widely different classes, I have never known anyone who did not pay tribute to her high and sterling qualities, and to me it is a most satisfactory retrospect to remember that she never omitted to speak of my affection for her, that she wrote to me as her 'Dear Son and

---

\*Annual Register, 1784, page 190.

Grandson,' and that I had been more to her than any of her own children.

As this manuscript is not expected to pass into the hands of others than those who are interested in me, they will, in view of my affection and reverence for her memory, forgive this reference to myself.

---

"New York, January 25th, 1866.

"My dear Æmilius,\*—I received your very kind and thoughtful letter yesterday with its enclosures and thank you *very* very much for it. You give particulars which I was anxious to learn, and I feel that all was done that could be done for my dear departed sister that she did not die alone, that your good wife was at her bedside and proved herself indeed a daughter. It must have been a great shock to poor Die and Emma to have arrived too late for her parting adieu. But my dear Æmilius I have *no* words to express my admiration for the exemplary conduct you have invariably exercised towards your aged grandmother, exemplary from beginning to end, and God will surely bless you and yours when your head rests upon the nightly pillow and an approving conscience says you have done your duty and not only done it *faithfully*, but *lovingly*, then comes that Peace which this world can neither give nor take away.

We were much relieved to find by your letter that Augusta had not been ill as we feared, pray remember our love and grateful thanks to her for her devoted attention to our dear departed.

"Adieu, my dear Æmilius, accept my gratitude and love.

"Your affectionate Aunt,

"H. SIMONS†"

---

#### JACOB ÆMILIUS IRVING THE FIRST, 1767-1816

My grandfather above named was born at Ironshore, on 27th May, 1767, and died at Liverpool on 1st November, 1816, aged forty-nine years. He was the youngest son, and at an early age was sent from Jamaica to England with his brother, John Beaufin.

---

\*This letter from Harleston Simons, to my father, whose dislike of self-advertisement would prevent his utilizing it, is here inserted as it expresses a just admiration of his care and affection for his grandmother Irving.

†Harleston Corbett, born 1785.



IN THE CEMETERY  
OF THIS CHURCH ARE DEPOSITED THE REMAINS OF  
JACOB AEMILIUS IRVING ESQUIRE.  
OF BURNHOLE IN THE ISLAND OF JAMAICA DIED LN. MDCCCVM  
EXAMPLARY IN ALL THE RELATIONS OF LIFE MILD AND  
GENIAL IN DISPOSITION AND MANFUL FULL OF TRUTH  
HE WAS ALSO IN INTEGRITY HE ACQUIRED THE LOVE OF  
ALL WHO KNEW HIM.  
A. B. J.  
FOR THE BEQUEST OF HIS WIFE AND AS A LAST TOKEN OF GRATITUDE  
THE WIDOW HAS CAUSED THIS MARBLE TO BE ERECTED

TABLET ST. JAMES' CHURCH, LIVERPOOL.



The earliest information I have of these boys is their being at school at Kensington, and sent for to see their father, who had just come from Jamaica, then being ill, and indeed dying. This I have already recorded.

In 1782 Jacob was sent to Doctor Burney's\* famous school at Greenwich. This fact I have obtained from his letter book, there mentioned in the copy of a letter written to his clerk at Ironshore, Mr. Pigott, from Liverpool, 22nd January, 1812.

"I am going to-morrow evening to London in the Mail with my eldest son in order to remove him to another school at Greenwich, he being now too big a boy for the school he has been at here. I was at school there thirty years ago."

After leaving Dr. Burney's, Jacob went to Douai in France, this on my remembrance of my grandmother, his widow, so telling me, at the college there and afterwards in 1787 he left England and returned to Jamaica.

Extract from a letter written to his cousin, Lieutenant-General Sir P. Æ. Irving, 30th October, 1810:

"I cannot avoid the pleasure of enquiring after the good and agreeable acquaintances I made at your father's (this was his uncle, Governor Æ. Irving†), house at Bath just before I left England twenty three years ago, namely Lady Sydney,‡ Lady Frances St. Lawrence,‡ Lady Gordon,|| and her daughter Charlotte,|| whom I since learned had gone to the East Indies and there married."

Of the life of Jacob Æmilius Irving in Jamaica from 1787 to 1792 (twenty to twenty-five years of age) I have not discovered any fact, but assume that he lived at Ironshore. However, at Christmas, 1792, by a date in his own handwriting, he was at Charleston, South Carolina, he and his brother, John Beaufin, having gone there together from Jamaica to visit the many relatives of their mother, the Mottes and others.

And we have seen that his brother, John Beaufin, had

\*Charles Burney, D.D., 1757-1817, (son of Charles Burney, Mus. Doc., and brother of Madame D'Arblay), the famous Greek scholar, Rector of Deptford and Chaplain to George III.

†Governor Irving was at the taking of Quebec, 1759, being then Major in command of the 15th Regiment of Foot; afterwards Administrator of Quebec by the title of President, also Governor of Michigan, and later Governor of Guernsey and of Upnor Castle.

‡Lady Isabella and Lady Frances St. Lawrence were sisters of Lady Elizabeth Irving, the former married in 1773, Dudley Cosby, Lord Sydney, the latter in 1808 Rev. Dr. James Philott, Archdeacon of Bath.

||Lady Gordon was Sarah, only daughter of Crosby Westfield, R.N., and wife of Sir William Gordon of Embo (7th Bart.); her daughter, Charlotte, married in 1789, Lieutenant-General Wm. Neville Cameron, H.E.I.S.C. She had a brother, Lieutenant Paulus Æmilius Gordon, 83rd Foot.

previously lived in Carolina and had bought a place called "The Grove" and kept race horses.

At the death of their brother, Robert Æmilius, who died at Millenium Hall in Jamaica, Jacob returned to Jamaica. I observe his name in the Proceedings of the Vestry\* of St. James' in November, 1794, at Montego Bay. But on the 15th May, 1795, according to his letter book, in a letter which has already appeared, he writes from Charleston to his brother, John Beaufin (at Ironshore), having recently arrived in Carolina, and there Jacob remained and married Hannah Margaret Corbett, † of whom I have already written. Jacob, the coming bridegroom, writes on 31st March, 1796, from Charleston to his brother, John Beaufin Irving, then at Ironshore:

"As I suppose you are now a married man, of course very domestic, I give you joy and may every joy and felicity attend you therein. By Hatton's arrival you will have received my letter wherein I gave you an item of my intended nuptials which approaches now very near to the time. I am in hopes my next to you will be in the character of such. I hope, however, that we shall both of us benefit by this change. It is my intention to reside in this city, and at a future day to purchase a plantation here, and with moderation and prudence, I entertain an idea of doing very well. Let me know the plan you have laid down for your future course of life."

And again from Charleston, 27th June, 1796, to his brother John Beaufin:

"Since my marriage I have had no opportunity of writing to you, as I went into the country the day following, where I remained for six weeks. This took place on the 19th day of April. On my return to town I have continued at Mr. Corbett's house, as houses have been so scarce here ever since the dreadful fires that have happened within the space of two months as to have consumed a great part of this city."

On the 18th March, 1797, to his brother:

"I have the pleasure to announce to you that I had a son born on the 29th of last January, and that he and his mother are both well at present. Many of the distempers incident to children in their infancy are prevalent in Charleston so that

---

\*See supplements to the Cornwall Chronicle, published at Montego Bay on 15th and 22nd November, 1794.

†Married yesterday evening by the Right Rev. Mr. Smith, Jacob Æmilius Irving, Esq., of the Island of Jamaica, to Miss Corbett, daughter of Thomas Corbett, Esq., of this City."—(City Gazette and Daily Advertiser, Wednesday, April 20, 1796, Charleston, South Carolina).

‡Thomas Corbett, a second son, was born at Charleston on the 1st November, 1798.

it is probable he will inherit his proportion." This was my father, Jacob Æmilius Irving.

On 27th January, 1799, Jacob Æ. Irving writes from Charleston to Mr. Birch at Liverpool of his intention to embark for Jamaica, having heard of the death in Jamaica of his eldest brother, James:

"Having recently received the mournful tidings of the death of my elder brother, James Irving, it becomes incumbent upon me to embark immediately to Jamaica, and I shall sail from hence in two or three days in an English Armed Brig of ten guns bound to Kingston."

He went to Jamaica accordingly and remained there about six months. On 11th July, 1799, he writes from Ironshore to Mr. Birch:

"It is my intention to leave this for Carolina as soon as I meet with a good opportunity, to return here with my family for a few years, which I hope may turn out to the benefit of all parties."

He sailed soon after and arrived at Charleston about August, 1799, and in the year 1800 returned to Jamaica with his wife and two children, Jacob Æmilius and Thomas Corbett, accompanied by three or four negro servants, Hazard, manservant, Lettuce and Eve, and a young girl afterwards called Peggy Morrison. These were Jamaica negroes, who had been taken from Jamaica to Carolina.

To make this voyage my grandfather had chartered a sloop from Charleston to Montego Bay. The captain's name was Lyboeus Rogers. The name of the vessel was also told me by my grandmother, but I have forgotten it.

When nearing Jamaica and off the coast of Cuba they were overhauled by a Spanish Privateer. There was some sea on. The Privateer's boat came alongside and the sloop was boarded. The Spaniards finding the vessel to be an American vessel was unwilling to meddle with her, but was anxious to make out that the cargo and passengers were British, and therefore subject to capture, and a great deal of discussion took place. The mate of the Spanish vessel then in command of the boat insisted upon my grandfather going on board the Privateer with his papers, and he would have yielded but my grandmother's display of spirit and determination prevented this and the Spaniard went off with my grandfather's box of papers. Pending this delay the Captain of the Privateer kept hallooing to the mate to make haste. What was keeping him! The mate replied, much to my grandfather's vexation: "There is an old man on board with a young wife." She was twenty-five;

he was thirty-three but grey. Before the Privateer's boat crew left the vessel they searched the cabin for plunder, but my grandmother was equal to the occasion, for calling her women about her they squatted over the plate chest and with their petticoats hid their valuables and saved them from examination and loss. When the Captain of the Privateer examined the papers he found my grandfather described in the Charter party and other documents as of "Charleston, South Carolina," and this determined him to molest him no further, and he returned the box of papers accompanied with a box of cigars, for which my grandfather sent him some hams and other nice things, and no doubt was glad to get rid of the Rover. Soon after the sloop arrived at Montego Bay.

A third son, John Beaufin, was born at Ironshore on 28th September, 1800. This son, either by mistake or confusion was called John Beaufain. A street in Charleston is known as Beaufain Street; it is a Huguenot name, and Beaufin is probably correct.

This is a family history of those from whom I am descended. It is not necessary that the difficulties with which they were surrounded, connected with the estates should be stated or examined, and it is by no means certain that an accurate impression of the facts could be given or conveyed. The interesting point is generally to describe their lives and the period at which my grandparents lived.

I have brought Jacob and his family to Ironshore in 1800. His brother, John Beaufin, with his wife, had taken up his abode at "The Cottage." Jacob occupied "The Great House," while William Irving, the invalid, lived at Hartfield. Irving Tower seems to have been in the possession of the executors of the deceased elder brother, James.

In consequence of the illness at Ironshore of my father, Jacob Æmilius, the eldest son of Jacob, whose birth we have seen announced in the letter of 18th March, 1797, it became necessary to make a change. Jacob Æmilius the First thus writes to his father-in-law at Charleston:

"Ironshore, 2nd May, 1803.

"My dear Sir,—Since last writing to you to impart the loss of our infant daughter, which communication I hope got safe to your hands, my son Jacob has been again most alarmingly attacked with his obstinate complaint in the bowels attended with more fever than in any former illness.

"Margaret read Dr. Barron's letter with every attention and deference, and it was her anxious desire to go to Carolina with the boys, but no good opportunity offering and the American captains refusing at any rate to take any domestics of colour

has determined me that they shall embark for England without delay. To this view I have engaged their passage on board a very fine merchant vessel called the 'Augustus Cæsar,' Captain Kerby, bound for London, who is a family man and bears an unexceptionable character in all respects. Your daughter writes you what she has herself to say upon the subject, but in my opinion in taking a review of all circumstances it is the most wise and salutary measure that can be adopted."

Of the circumstances of their voyage in the "Augustus Cæsar" I have often had a narration from my grandmother.

They sailed with the June fleet under convoy of several men-of-war; there was a general rendezvous at San Domingo. A dreadful tempest was experienced in the Bay of Biscay in which very many vessels perished, one being a Frigate forming part of the convoy. My grandmother always spoke of one Frigate especially, that which was lost, but I cannot now remember the name. I think it was the "Calypso."\* Eventually they reached London in safety. The family party being my grandmother and her three boys, Jacob, Tom and John, a colored serving man named Peter McGrath, and a young negro girl, Mary Anne Spencer, aged then about thirteen or fourteen years.

I am now writing in 1883,—eighty long years after these events, and Mary Anne Spencer is now alive. Mark the following: I saw her recently at Falmouth in Jamaica, she now being ninety-four or ninety-five years of age, and in full possession of all her faculties.

Copy of memorandum made at Falmouth on Sunday, 11th February, 1883:

"Found Mary Anne Spencer, and the following is the account of herself. She had accompanied my grandmother and the three boys in the 'Augustus Cæsar,' Captain Kerby, which sailed from Montego Bay with the fleet. She thinks Jacob was then about ten years old (he was in his seventh year), and that she was about three years older. On arrival in London, she says, they stayed in Guilford Street, (by reference to my grandfather's letter book of 10th September, 1803, the address was at the Rev. Mr. Cooper, No. 97 Guilford Street, Russell Square, London). And she speaks of Mrs. Peronneau† as my

---

\*"Calypso," a sloop on Jamaican station, built 1783, (16 guns). In April, 1803, W. Venour was Commander. Run down and sunk with all her crew by one of the convoy in a gale on returning from Jamaica, August, 1803.—(Steele's Navy List, October, 1806).

†Was most likely Anne, sister of Elizabeth Motte, and wife of Henry Peronneau, Jr., who succeeded Jacob Motte as Treasurer of South Carolina. The Peronneaus returned to England about 1784.

grandfather's aunt, coming to see them. In the same vessel were Dr. Scarlett\* and his two little girls: they came from Lucea. Mary Anne Spencer remained in London and then returned to Jamaica in another ship. She spoke of the death of Ned† taking place, when she was in England. Ned was a young negro whose death took place under very lamentable circumstances. Nothing was wanting to establish the accuracy of her memory, to my mind.

"My son, Gugy Æmilius, was with me, and as he had not expected such an occurrence I think he was much surprised."

"I remember seeing Mary Anne Spencer in Jamaica about 1847 or 1848, and also at same time Peggy Morrison, and it was in making enquiries for Peggy Morrison, who died many years ago, that I heard of Mary Anne Spencer."

It is singular that the old woman had written to me about the 23rd January, 1883, and she could not help thinking that my visit was in answer. But it was several months before my grandfather heard of the safety of his family. On 5th October, 1803, he wrote to Mr. Birch:

"We hope next Packet will bring us intelligence of the arrival not only of the June fleet but also of the July. Of the former we received very dreadful details by the Packet. Mrs. Irving and my three boys were in a ship called the "Augustus Cæsar, Captain Kerby."

Such were the anxieties of those days.

The climate of England did not agree with my father, and my grandmother and her three boys sailed for Carolina. My grandmother left the boys in the care of her father and mother, Mr. and Mrs. Corbett, and under the affectionate guidance of their Aunt Harleston Corbett, afterwards Mrs. Simons.‡

My grandmother joined her husband in Jamaica in 1805, and remained there until July, 1809. During those years the following letters were written by Mr. Corbett to my grandfather:

"To Jacob Irving, Esq., Ironshore, near Montego Bay, Jamaica.

"Charleston, So. Carolina, 30th July, 1806.

"My dear Sir,—I duly received your favour enclosing your bill on Birch for £200 sterling, and have the pleasure to inform you that the boys are all very well. Their cloaks and

\*Dr. Robert Scarlett, brother of Philip Anglin Scarlett.

†Ned's death took place early in November, 1803.—(Jacob Æmilius' Letter Book).

‡Harleston Corbett was the wife of James Dewar Simons.

boots were received by the 'Two Friends,' Captain Livingston, (McNeal having stayed in London, confined with a broken leg). They all fitted them very well and they were highly delighted with the boots, and hope Papa will send them horses. The girls' bonnets (the Misses Harleston and Elizabeth Corbett\*) came at the same time, and they intend by this opportunity to return my dear Margaret their thanks for the same. The boys are beginning to make tolerable progress in their learning, the time with Bevens was wholly lost.

"The Abolition Act lately passed in England I fear will be a great disadvantage to your Island; it has been read a third time in the House of Lords, and passed.

"I hope to hear by your next that your health is restored and that Margaret is well. As her mother, Harley and Betsey, intend writing to her I shall close this with my sincere affection to you both, and am,

"Ever yours,

"THOS. CORBETT."

"Charleston, 18th October, 1806.

"My dear Sir,—My last letter was dated the 5th ult., which hope you have received, and also that of the 8th August by Captain Wing, who had the care of certain articles for you from myself and son. The boys are well and happy, and highly pleased with the present of the Guineas, sweetmeats and chocolate. I intended by this opportunity to have sent a state of my account for your information, but am now so busy that I must postpone it for another, and for that reason must refer you to Mrs. Corbett's letter to my Dear Margaret, to whom present my most sincere parental affection, and remain, as usual,

"Yours sincerely affectionate,

"THO. CORBETT."

"Charleston, 4th December, 1806.

"My dear Sir,—My last was dated the 8th ult., since when I have received your favour of 24th October by Captain Wing accompanied with all the articles you mention except one barrel of sugar, which he says was left at Montego Bay.

"We are much obliged to you for this present. I observe what you say about sending Jacob to Dr. Buist to enter upon Latin. I do not think him yet qualified for it. It may surprise you, but it is nevertheless true, that little John is the best scholar of the three, he reads better than either of the others, neither of them want capacity.

"But John, having been put younger to school, contracted

---

\*Younger sisters of Hannah Margaret Corbett.

an earlier habit and liking for his book than his brothers, and is consequently less irksome to him than to them. Their present quarter with Ruddock will end with the month of March, and as Buist now teaches English as well as Latin, I intend then to put them all with him as day scholars, and he will then put them into Latin or further them in English preparatory thereto, as he may think best. I hope this will meet your approbation.

"We have no news except the arrival of a vessel from Hamburg, in forty-six days, the Captain says that it was reported on Change on the 11th October,\* that an action had been fought between the Prussians and French and that the latter were defeated with the loss of twenty thousand men.

"My love to Margaret, and remain, as usual,

"Very affectionately, yours, etc.

"THO. CORBETT."

While the three boys were thus staying in Carolina, the special charge of "Aunt Harley," the following events occurred in Jamaica:

28th March, 1806—Elizabeth, born, died the same day, and buried at Ironshore.

15th December, 1807—Elizabeth Margaret, born at Ironshore.

This was "Betsey," eventually the wife of Mr. James Sawbridge. She died at the Falls of Niagara, 6th September, 1837, and was buried at Stamford.

4th July, 1809.—Jacob Irving, his wife, Hannah Margaret, together with Betsey and a coloured servant named "Nancy Meggis," sailed from Montego Bay in the "New York," Captain Throop, arriving at New York on the 21st July.

"My stay here will be but very short as I propose making the most of my time for the benefit of my health, and with this view I am going in a day or two to Ballston Springs, a distance up the North River of about one hundred and sixty miles, where the waters are in great repute for rheumatic affections. When the summer months are over I shall proceed to Carolina to spend the winter, from whence I shall have the pleasure to address you again."

They left New York, August 6th, 1809, in the steamboat "Clermont,"† with Robert Fulton on board, bound to Albany, on their way to Ballston they "returned to New York in consequence of a great disappointment on 31st August."

---

\*Jena was fought on 14th October, 1806.

†Robert Fulton, who was the first to bring steam navigation into use in America. This ship, the "Clermont," also called "Fulton's Folly," began its career in January, 1808, running between New York and Albany; its average rate of speed was five miles per hour.

"To Mr. Tunno at Charleston, New York, 4th September, 1809.

"Preceding is a copy of mine, from Albany, since then we have got back to this place by way of Hudson, a more preferable way than going in the steamboat.

"I saw Sir Henry Grant at Ballston, who was so much shocked at the bad liquors to drink that he did not remain twelve hours."

The incident which curtailed the visit to Ballston was that Jacob Irving was arrested on account of a claim made by Moulton and Livingston, of New York. The Claim is thus described by him:

"In the Court of Savannah la Mar last March (1809) I obtained judgment in a cause Moulton & Livingston *vs.* Irving by default. The circumstances will be explained to you at large by Mr. Pigot, but the story is briefly this: In the year 1803, a time of great scarcity, I wrote for a certain quantity of provisions and also lumber to be sent from here. They arrived accordingly, but the provisions were so infamous that I held a survey upon them and they were regularly condemned and sold—the lumber, etc., was never disputed. However, the other party after a length of time had elapsed, brought the suit and failed in it as above related.

Upon this I wrote Mr. Jasper Livingston in St. Mary's to give me a statement of the account as it would then be, and I would settle it, but no answer was received before I came away. Since I have arrived here I have been applied to for a settlement, which I have resisted under a justification that the account having been already in suit in Jamaica that it ought to be settled there.

This was not satisfactory to Moulton & Livingston, and they issued Writ. Jacob Irving was arrested. Messrs. Pigot & Leo Gansevoort, of Albany, became bail, and Mr. Gilbert Robertson, of New York, became his Attorney and the suit eventually was decided adversely to my grandfather.

"I feel myself so chagrined in this affair that I have no desire left to pursue my travels any further, and as soon as I get back to New York I shall take the first packet sailing direct for Charleston. Mrs. Irving has been very ill here, and this affair has made her worse." (They had been as far as Saratoga).

On 12th September, 1809, he wrote Mr. Pigot:

"Both Mrs. Irving and myself have benefited in our health of late, and little Betsey looks charmingly." They sailed from New York, 16th October, 1809, in the ship "Minerva," Captain Benedick, and arrived in Charleston on the 19th. "I had the pleasure and satisfaction to find my three boys in good health

and considerably grown, and pretty well advanced in the progress of their education."

26th April, 1810, to Mr. Birch, at Liverpool:

"It is my intention to embark with my family for England in a ship called the 'Isabella,' Captain McNeal, to sail the 20th next month direct for Liverpool. I am not at all satisfied with the style of education here, neither do I wish my children to imbibe a partiality for this country."

To his Attorney, Alexander Peterkin, from Charleston, 16th May, 1810:

"I take the opportunity by this vessel of sending back to Jamaica the girl\* I brought with me to attend my daughter. The schooner goes to Kingston and belongs to O'Hara and Onfray, and as soon as this reaches you I wish that her brother, Mulatto Frank, at Ironshore, should go to take her down, as she could not walk down herself, being a stranger to the road. She is a very good servant and has behaved in a very satisfactory manner in every respect. I do not know that she is fit for anything else than merely house business. I need not put you to any unnecessary trouble in this business as I shall write Mr. Pigot about it, who will manage the matter.

On the 7th June, 1810, Jacob Irving and his family sailed from Charleston in the "Isabella," and arrived at Liverpool on the 6th July, announcing their arrival to Mr. Pigot, in a letter of the 16th of the same month:

"After a very pleasant voyage of four weeks we arrived here on the 6th inst., and all in good condition. I am at present anxiously waiting till the holidays are over that I may get my boys fixed at school, after which I may make an excursion to try the effects of some Mineral Springs. Mrs. Irving is very much pleased with this part of the country and would be glad to make this her place of residence,† more especially as she has an aunt who lives a few miles off at a very handsome country seat called 'Summer Hill,' and a very amiable family about her, and Mr. Ward (her husband) a true English farmer and a most hospitable landlord. Direct No. 15 Bold Street, Liverpool."

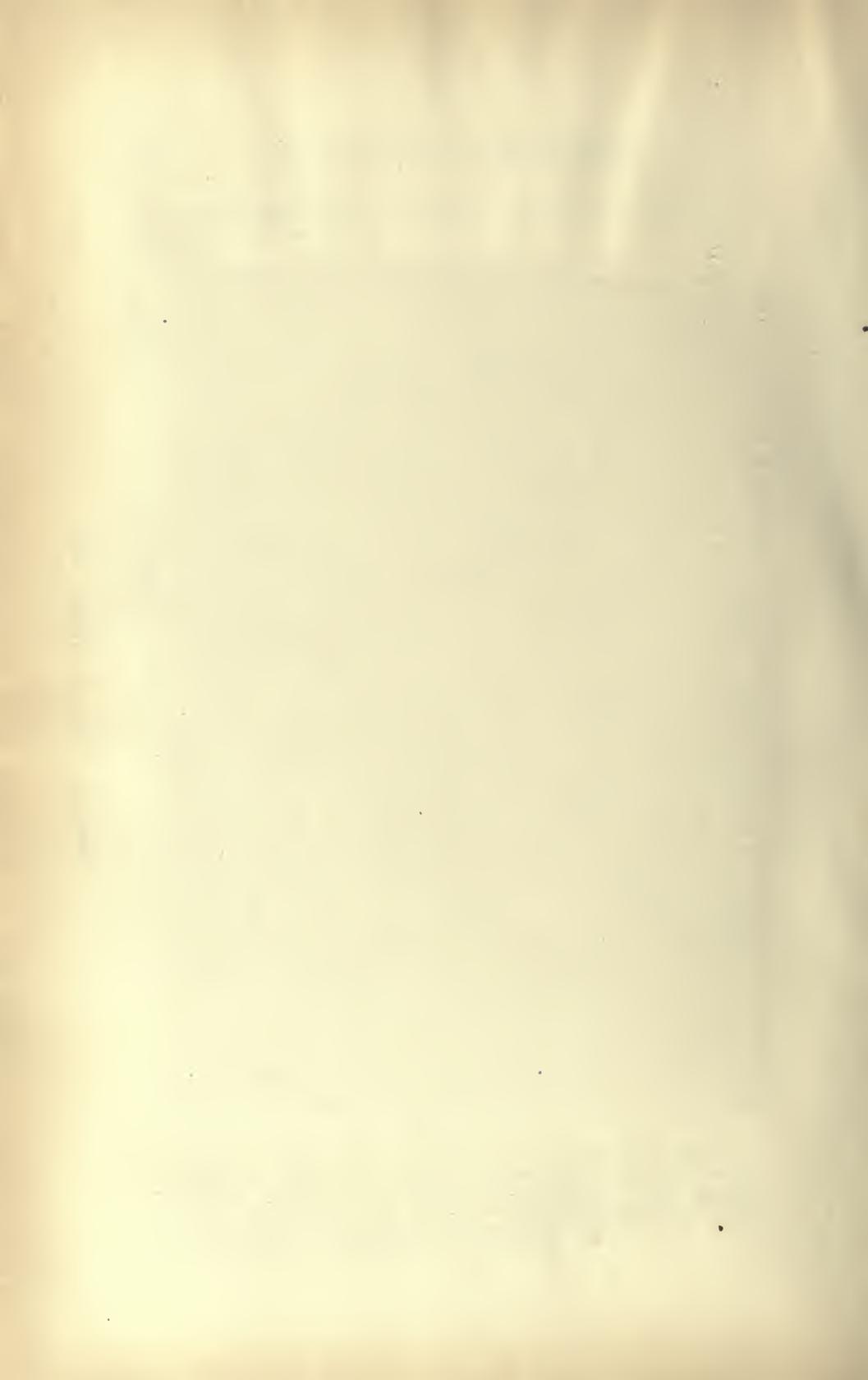
---

\*This girl was "Nancy Meggis" on the authority of Mary Ann Spencer to whom I wrote for the information. (Æ. I.)

†Jacob Æmilius returned to Jamaica as he enters in his diary, "Left Liverpool, 31st May, 1814. Bath, 4th June, and sailed from Falmouth 7th, arrived at Barbados 8th July, at Curacoa 13th, Port Royal, 19th." His letter book for that year contains no correspondence after 7th May. The next letter is dated from Ironshore as 7th March, 1815. He returned to Liverpool about end of September, of same year.



IRONSHORE SUGAR WORKS, 1893.



Hannah Margaret Irving became a widow on 1st November, 1816, in the forty-first year of her age, and died fifty years later at the Falls of Niagara on Thursday, 28th December, 1865, between 8 and 9 a.m.

With her husband and children she had arrived in England in 1810, the intention being not only to educate the children in English habits—as the tone of American bringing up was not approved—but really to settle permanently in England or Scotland. My grandfather had an hereditary longing for the South of Scotland; his father had been born there, relatives were still to be found there, and his cousin, General Sir Paulus Æmilius and himself were on cordial and cousinly terms. But he and his wife had been so warmly received in and near Liverpool by the relatives of my grandmother, by Birch and Ward,\* West India merchants, and those with whom he had been in correspondence with for many years that the friendships thus formed inclined them to remain in that neighbourhood.†

The death of my grandfather stopped these<sup>e</sup> plans. His eldest son, Jacob Æmilius, then a Cornet in the 13th Light Dragoons had no more than a reasonable competence for his station in life, although he had been encouraged to think otherwise. His second son, Thomas Corbett, then about eighteen years of age, was destined for a commercial life, and while his father lived there was every prospect that a good start could be obtained for him. The third son, John Beaufain, then leaving Rugby, was to have a profession, and Elizabeth Margaret, was then but nine years of age.

My grandmother's resources after her husband's death were small. She was entitled to a limited income from the rent of the labour of her husband's negroes, based upon some kind of charge in her favour, but these were subordinate to earlier charges in favour of Birch and Ward, and indeed were eventually swept away. There was some money, a few thousand dollars of her own, obtained from her mother's property in Carolina, and with these several limited resources she made her way.

Her husband, on his death bed, foreseeing the straits to

---

\*Joseph Birch, born 18th June, 1755; created a Baronet, 30th September 1831; died August 22nd, 1833; succeeded by his son, Sir Thomas Bernard Birch, of the Hazles, Co. Lancaster.—(Burke's Peerage and Baronetage, 15th ed., 1852).

†"Jacob Irving" appears in the Liverpool Directory for the first time in 1811, as living at No. 15 Bold St.; from 1812 to 1816, at the house in which he died, No. 15 Rodney St. (re-numbered in 1816 as "16," and changed in 1912 to No. 49). Across the street is No. 62, the birth-place of the Right Honourable William Ewart Gladstone. In 1818 the Directory gives "Anna Margaret Irving," as being the then occupant of No. 16.

which she would be reduced, spoke of them, and having then received a bill of exchange for £1,000 from Jamaica and which was his own absolutely, that bill he endorsed and gave to her, at his death, in her circumstances the future clouded, that sum was a little fortune, but she knew of unpaid liabilities of her husband's, and that £1,000 she handed untouched to Dr. Mudie, one of her husband's executors.\* This was an act of courage, in her view it was an act of justice, although no one knew more thoroughly how indispensable was that sum to her comfort, I might almost say to her necessities.

Dr. Mudie had incurred responsibilities for my grandfather; he applied that £1,000 in discharge of them, but to his credit let it be recorded that in 1840 or 1841—twenty-five years afterwards—then being old and very rich, he made my grandmother a present of £1,000 at a time indeed when it was wanted. This sum was invested in the Bank of Upper Canada, and was eventually lost, when that Bank suspended payment.

On 8th November my grandfather was buried in St. James' Churchyard, Toxteth Park, Liverpool. His three sons stood at the grave, and the following copy of the record of his death in the Family Bible is in his widow's handwriting:

“Died on Friday evening the 1st November, 1816, at half past nine o'clock, Jacob Æmilius Irving, aged forty-nine years and six months. After a long and painful illness of nine weeks, which he bore with patience and calmness peculiar to himself, and was buried in St. James' Churchyard, Liverpool, on the 8th morning from his house in Rodney Street.

“Honour and strict integrity were conspicuous in every transaction through life, and his mild and gentlemanly manners endeared him to all who knew him. As a husband and father he was ever kind and indulgent.”

In the Church against the south wall a memorial tablet† of marble surmounted by the mourning figure of a woman is placed and is to be seen. The entire work is about 5 feet in height, by 2½ feet in width. It is handsome, expressive and not ostentatious. Upon the tablet is inscribed:

“In the cemetery of this church are deposited the remains of Jacob Æmilius Irving, Esquire, of Ironshore, in the Island of Jamaica. Died I.N. MDCCCXVI.

---

\*The executors of Jacob's Will, which is dated 24th June, 1815, were, his brother-in-law, Thomas Corbett, Junior, of Charleston, S.C.; Alexander Mudie, M.D.; Archibald Stirling and the Honourable William Murray, of the Parish of St. James, Jamaica; his nephew Alexander Erskine, of Bath, England, and his widow, Hannah Margaret Irving.

†The Memorial figure is by John Gibson, who in his day was a celebrated sculptor. Born 1790, died 1866.

“Exemplary in all the relations of life, mild and gentle in disposition and manners full of truth, honour and integrity, he acquired the love of all who knew him.

“Sacred to the memory of his many virtues and as a last token of grateful affection his afflicted widow has caused this marble to be erected.”

The grave itself (No. 470) is in front of the church near the steps leading to St. James' Place: it is marked by a pillar, still standing, the whole being enclosed within an iron paling. On the flat stone on which the pillar rests is inscribed: “James Irving, the son of Jacob Æmilius Irving, died 17th April, 1813, aged 3 months.”; his youngest son being also buried there. But under the staircase of the church a small oval tablet, which was fitted into the pillar but had fallen away by age, is to be seen. This tablet bears the inscription:

“Sacred to the Memory of Jacob Æmilius Irving, Esquire, of the Island of Jamaica, Obit 1st November, 1816, aged 49 years.”

On the pillar as it now stands is inscribed: “Here resteth the body of Jacob Æmilius Irving, of Ironshore, Jamaica, died 1st November, 1816, aged 49 years.”

“This monument renewed 1884 in affectionate remembrance of his widow, Hannah Margaret Irving, who died 28th December, 1865, at the Falls of Niagara, aged 91.”

The above is the wording upon a new monument of granite I placed over my grandfather's grave at Liverpool in St. James' Churchyard, Toxteth Park.

The following lines were written by Henry Ward:

*“To the Memory of the late Mr. Irving*

“Here sleep in peace, beneath their kindred earth,  
The mortal relicts of a man of worth  
In friendship firm, as in affection kind,  
Patient in sickness, as in death resign'd;  
In honour strict, twas virtue's path he trod,  
Our loss severe, for few more truly good;  
Friends, widow, children, left in sorrow here,  
Shall pay the frequent tribute of a tear,  
Their grief perchance may soften to regret,  
What tho' they cease to mourn, they can't forget;  
His virtues live in recollection, and should last  
Till time and memory themselves be past.”

Richmond, 10th February, 1817.

I believe Henry Ward was of that family, who are described in the letter of 16th July, 1810, to Mr. Pigot as being the relatives

of Hannah Margaret Irving, residing near Liverpool at "Summer Hill."

After the funeral Jacob returned to his regiment, Tom to his counting house and John to Cambridge, but it was not long before the establishment at Liverpool, 16 Rodney Street, was broken up, Betsey being sent to school.

---

### THOMAS CORBETT IRVING, 1798-1826

Let us anticipate a little, and trace the future of Tom and John. Tom soon found that without his father's fostering care there was not much prospect for him, and he therefore, with his mother's approval, but not without deep regret on her part, set out for Jamaica to take up the drudgery of a book-keeper's life, with the expectation of eventually becoming a planter.

From Jamaica he writes to his brother, Jacob:

"I am determined to take (13th March, 1821, original letter in my possession) Mr. Stirling's advice\* with regard to learning the planting business, and have told Dr. Mudie my desire of undertaking the drudgery of a book-keeper's life, and he has been so good as to get a situation for me under a Mr. Scott on Arcadia in Trelawny. I leave Ironshore in a few days in order that I may lose no time, but endeavour to get a complete knowledge of everything necessary for the management of estates."

Unfortunately poor Tom in his passage to Jamaica was wrecked. The following is his account (13th March, 1821):

"We had a very favourable passage in "The Birch," until we arrived within a day's sail of Jamaica, when we experienced a very severe gale of wind from the north, which combining with a strong current drove the vessel too near the N.E. end of the Island. We saw the land at 12 o'clock at night and the ship continued to draw near the shore until 4 o'clock a.m., when she struck upon the point of a perpendicular rock. The sailors endeavoured to get the boats overboard without success. It was so dark that we could not ascertain what distance we were from the shore, when a sailor saw the rock by the light of a signal lantern which was fortunately lighted on board, and watching the opportunity of the waves lifting the ship jumped from the rigging safe upon the rock; he then called out to us to follow him and I endeavoured to do so, but missed my footing and

---

\*Mr. Stirling, the great Jamaica proprietor and Scotch Laird, "Archie Stirling of Keir," the father of Sir William Maxwell Stirling, and of Stirling Crawford.

caught with my hands, where I was suspended for about ten minutes, when a sailor saw me and caught hold of my arm and after some difficulty saved my life, not until I had received a severe wound upon my side which laid my ribs open, besides cuts and bruises all over my body. It was occasioned by the vessel striking me against the honey combed rock and having not even a shirt on. We had not left the ship many minutes when she went entirely to pieces. When the morning dawned we found ourselves in Manchioneal Bay, upon an estate called 'Fair Prospect,' about fifteen miles from Port Antonio. The overseer behaved very hospitably and sent for a surgeon to dress my wounds and gave me clothes, having lost everything I had in the 'Birch' except my faithful dog 'Taurus,\* who saved himself. After remaining about three weeks at 'Fair Prospect' I went to Port Antonio, where I sailed in a sloop for Ironshore and was landed in two days on the wharf."

Dr. Mudie, who was very influential, obtained employment for him, and I think Tom was first employed at Stewart Castle in Trelawny. He carried out his intention of learning to be a planter, and began as a book-keeper. The following extracts will give some idea of his progress:

Dr. Mudie writing from Edinburgh, 17th April, 1824, to Jacob Æmilius Irving, says:

"Mr. Allen (the Attorney of the estates in Jamaica) mentions having received a letter from you in which you request him to appoint your brother, Thomas, overseer on one of the properties. Mr. Allen says it would have given him much pleasure to have complied with your request had he considered your brother qualified, but being apprehensive of his not being equal to the charge he could not in justice to the property appoint him at present, but will have his preferment in view."

Dr. Mudie on 16th November, 1825: "My dear Jacob. Mr. Gordon has complied with my request in appointing your brother, Thomas, an overseer, but still I would have wished any other situation for him than Irving Tower, as it is a very unhealthy place. Some other berth more eligible will, I hope, soon cast up."

Poor Tom did not live long in Jamaica. He became overseer as we have just read, at Irving Tower, and there was taken ill and removed to Ironshore, where he died and was buried.

In the graveyard his tombstone is to be seen with the following inscription: "In memory of Mr. Thomas C. Irving, by his mother's request, who died at Ironshore on the 11th day of July, 1826, aged 27 years and 6 months."

---

\*Taurus was a brindle bull-dog.

Dr. Mudie writes to Jacob Æ. on 16th November, 1826, from Edinburgh: "My dear Jacob,—The tombstone for your late brother, Thomas, is shipped by Birch and Ward as your mother directed, and will be built over the grave by the Masons on Ironshore Estate. The expense of the tombstone is £4 2. 0., and must come out of your mother's £200, except you choose to pay for it. Tom, poor fellow, was esteemed and would have done well in Jamaica had his life been spared a few years.

"Vita hominis brevis ideo honesta Mors est Immortalities."

"I should think the little property he has left, when sold, will pay all his debts. Your mother writes me she had sent you a copy of his Will."

The following is a copy of the record made in the Family Bible, by his deeply sorrowing mother:

"Died on Tuesday morning, the 11th July, 1826, at Ironshore, Jamaica, Thomas Corbett Irving, in the 28th year of his age, and was interred in the family burying ground at the above place. His mother, whose painful duty it is to record his untimely end, cannot forbear paying to his memory a just tribute by adding that he was beloved by all, on account of his sweet amiable disposition, and that he acquitted himself in the trying station in which he was placed with honour and integrity, and his resignation and firmness in death might serve as an example to many."

Dr. Mudie on the 3rd January, 1827, writes to Jacob Æmilius the Second:

"On the other side I have annexed a statement of your account with your father's estate up to the 11th February next, and have charged you with the amount of the tombstone for your brother, Thomas, rather than deduct it from your mother's allowance."

And this is about all I have to record about poor Tom.

Of John Beaufain, he was placed at St. John's College, Cambridge, but he entered himself as a Gentleman Commoner, and was drawn into great expense. Eventually he went to Carolina; of his long active and honourable career, which ended at West Bergen, New Jersey, on 22nd February, 1881, I shall have to record more fully hereafter.

My grandmother, about the year 1821 or 1822, found herself in England with no other direct charge than her daughter, Betsey, a child of great beauty.

Her son, Jacob Æmilius the Second, was married in 1821 on 10th December, to Catherine Diana, daughter of Sir Jere Homfray, and lived in France.

## ELIZABETH MARGARET IRVING, 1807-1837

Between this period and to the year, 1832, when she sailed for Carolina with Betsey, then about twenty-six years of age, they lived at Leamington, generally No. 19 Upper Parade, but she and Betsey were to be seen at Cheltenham, at Bath, and sometimes at Boulogne. They were welcome everywhere, and Betsey was not only a belle, but was generally greatly loved and admired. She made friends everywhere and with none did they become more intimate than with Mr. and Mrs. John Homfray,\* of Llandaff House. Mr. Homfray was my mother's brother, and between my grandmother and Mrs. Homfray there subsisted strong sympathy and affection. I cannot, and it is not important, within reasonable space, record the names of all they knew, or came to know well, but of one I must speak. Mr. Robert Cooper was a retired stock broker, an elderly man and a bachelor. He had two sisters,—one Miss Cooper, and the other Mrs. Tattnall.† These friends had a deep admiration for Betsey, and never could do too much for her, and as long as Betsey lived, and after her death, with her mother a correspondence was kept up.

Betsey's only child was named in remembrance of this intimacy Robert Cooper, and at Mr. Cooper's death his God-son Robert Cooper Sawbridge, came in for a considerable legacy.‡ However this life led to nothing, Betsey was not a giddy girl for balls and parties, she had offers many, but the right man never came.

Mr. Thomas Corbett's standing fraternal invitation to Carolina was open to them, and mother and daughter sailed for Charleston. At this time Betsey was a remarkably handsome young woman, everywhere admired and everywhere welcomed, and would have "well adorned" any position into which she might have married.

The passage to Charleston was made in a brig; they were the only passengers. The passage was long and boisterous.

---

\*This was John, second son of Sir Jere Homfray, born 10th September, 1793, married 1st November, 1819, Ann Maria, only daughter and heiress of John Richards. She died 18th September, 1846, and he, 29th June, 1877. He was known in the family as "Gramp." He afterwards was owner of Penlyne Castle, Glamorganshire.

†Mrs. Tattnall was the wife of Captain James Barnwell Tattnall, of the Royal Navy; their son, Robert Cooper, was a Lieut. R. N., 1844.

‡There must be an error here, for in a letter dated 11th May, 1848, from Woodsworth and Dunn, Solicitors, London, to Hannah Margaret Irving, the legacy is referred to as follows: Miss Cooper, who died 26th February, 1848, in her Will dated 17th June, 1847, bequeathes "to my God-child, Robert Cooper Sawbridge, son of James Sawbridge, late of Upper Canada, Esq., deceased, the sum of £5,000, three per cent. Consolidated Annuities, in case he should live to attain the age of twenty-one years."

They arrived at Charleston in the fall of the year 1832; they were welcomed; they had near relatives all ready to receive them, proud of them and delighted with them.

Society in that day in Charleston, it is not too much to say, was first-class. It was unlike American society of that day generally; the families divided the year between their country places in the winter and the town in the summer. The habits of the families were really old English, many old fashioned ideas, which were prevalent in England when George the Third was King, which had become worn out there still lingered or prevailed in Carolina, the styles of dances were not those of the Pump Room at Bath, nor was the old family style of dinner, such as would be in vogue in the delightful little hunting sets of the Leamington or Cheltenham of those days, and with all the kindness poured upon them poor Betsey did not like Carolina. Here also woosers sighed at her feet, but they sighed in vain, and it is to be said that Betsey's heart was not occupied.

In the ensuing summer Betsey and her mother went North. Ballston and Saratoga were visited, and back the following winter to Carolina and corn cakes, nigger fiddling and plantation life. To Betsey this was neither the sands of Boulogne, the old Well Walk at Cheltenham, nor Milsom St. in Bath.

In the middle of this life my father and his family arrived at New York. My mother and Betsey were warmly attached to each other, and the whole party went together to the Falls of Niagara.

I find myself anticipating the regular course of events and drawn into the record of matters which most were interesting to my grandmother, but this is the result of having to follow the master mind.

It was she who was ready to receive us when we arrived. In August, 1834, there at the Quarantine Ground, Staten Island, as the ship's jolly boat landed us out of the "Formosa" was my grandmother standing by the waterside. It is difficult even now, notwithstanding the certainty of arrival of a steamship and the announcement by telegraph, to meet a passenger when expected. But she knew the "Formosa" was to sail from Havre and when she might be expected, and although we had a long passage (38 days) day after day did my grandmother watch the clumsy old telegraph of that day and wait, and wait, and wait until her eyes were gladdened by the sight of those she loved. She never had returned to her in her life much of that love which she had poured out, and never spared for her descendants. However, we all went to the Falls of Niagara and arrived there sometime in August, and as this was our entrance into Canada it deserves some detail.

## CANADA, 1834

We crossed the Niagara River in the little ferry boat pulled by one pair of oars from the foot of the stairs on the American side. Our party consisted of my father and mother, my grandmother and Betsey, my sister Diana, my brother Philip James (then about three years old) and myself, two terrier puppies having distemper—"Pepper"\* and "Nip,"† and a good deal of luggage.

On landing at the Canadian side the luggage was put in a wagon for the Pavilion Hotel. My grandmother got in the wagon, as I did with the puppies, the rest of the party walked along the bank towards the Horseshore Falls on the way to "The Pavilion." There was no Clifton House in those days, and the wagon went up the hill and by the road to the hotel. On the way the dogs were supposed to be going mad and we had a pretty time of it with them. When my grandmother and myself arrived she went into the hotel and I remained in a shed attached to the stable and immediately opposite to the hotel, and in great distress about our puppies. By and by a voice came from the upper verandah of the hotel, from a gentleman without his coat, very busy washing his hands and drying them: "Bleed 'em in the ear," "Bleed 'em in the ear."

This was our first knowledge and introduction to Mr. James Sawbridge. A name long destined to give my grandmother pain. And yet I wish to be understood that I do not say this in an unkindly or unfriendly spirit towards him.

The marriage‡ of James Sawbridge and Betsey Irving, in June, 1835, her early death, the nurture and bringing up of her only child, were the subjects which engrossed the thoughts of my grandmother for the last twenty-eight years of her life.

Between my grandmother and James Sawbridge for the few years of his life there was enmity. On her side the marriage had been against her will; it parted for sometime all connection between her daughter and herself. Her daughter was brought to a life unsuited to be borne by one reared tenderly and lovingly, and at the daughter's death the child was removed to strangers and placed among a class with whom there was no proper connection.

He resented on his part the opposition to the marriage, and believed that the child with its grandmother would learn to dislike his father, and he certainly lost no opportunity—whether intentionally done or not—to do that which was most grating to the feelings of the grandmother.

---

\*"Pepper" died at Llandaff House, 11th October, 1838.

†"Nip" died at the Falls, 30th September, 1834.

‡At Stamford Church, 30th June, 1835.



*Tablet in St. John's Church, Stamford, Ontario.*

Over "The Child" a fierce war was waged, but the grandmother was powerless, the father's rights were exercised and exacted.

"This Memoir" of those days is not written to apportion blame or condemn James Sawbridge. From first to last we were friends; he lost no opportunity of letting me feel that. He was industrious, temperate, moderate, frugal and domestic, at times boisterous and coltish, but in the main and generally, very much liked. But he never forgave the old lady, and only after his death did she obtain a surrender of the boy at the hands of his widow and second step-mother.\* At that time the gentle Robert was about seven years old, and from that day until he attained the age of fifteen years, and was in turn given up by the old lady to his uncle, Mr. Drax† never was child more carefully watched. He had his full share of a child's illness, he had more than his share of coddling to guard against those illnesses which might affect him, but did not seize him, however, in the outcome he certainly was not delicate.

In 1851 his Sawbridge relatives wrote from England to say that if he was sent there they would look to him. My single hearted and courageous grandmother never hesitated to make her sacrifice.

She knew that he was getting beyond the control of an old woman of seventy-seven, and that man's guidance would soon be necessary, but it was a deep pang to her to part with him, she felt it was her duty to her departed daughter, and to her child, and the discharge of that duty she was too good, too unselfish to shirk.

Robert Cooper Sawbridge‡ left his grandmother July, 1851, for the home of his father's family. The poor old lady saw him no more, but lived on the letters she received describing his life among his relatives, his bright life in the Tenth Hussars.

\*James Sawbridge, 3rd son of Samuel Elias Sawbridge, of Olanteigh Tower, Kent, who was the eldest son of John Sawbridge, of Olanteigh, Lord Mayor of London, 1775. James was born 21st December, 1805, died 5th September, 1841.

He married 2ndly Harriet, daughter of Reverend T. W. Wright, Rector of Boughton, Kent, and 3rdly, Abby Ann Morgan, whose issue was an only daughter, Harriet Elizabeth, afterwards Mrs. James Clarke, of Walnutdale, St. Catharines, Canada.

†John Samuel Wanley Sawbridge-Erle-Drax, eldest son of Samuel Elias Sawbridge, of Olanteigh, Kent, born 1800, died 1887. See Burke's Landed Gentry.

‡Robert Cooper Sawbridge, born at Drummondville, Upper Canada, 22nd June, 1837, died 9th September, 1886. Cornet 8th (The King's Royal Irish) Regiment of Light Dragoons, 28th July, 1854. Lieutenant 10th August, 1855; Captain 10th (The Prince of Wales's Own) Royal Regiment of Hussars, 6th August, 1858.

Never was a child more beloved, never was a parent animated by more exalted feeling.

Captain Sawbridge married 12th June, 1872, Elizabeth Frances, daughter of Henry Denne, Canterbury, Kent. Their children are:—

- (1) James Henry Alured de Denne, born 8th July, 1873, married 10th June, 1897, Maud, eldest daughter of John Richard Ratcliffe Keane, and has issue, a son, Robert, born 1900.
- (2) Irving Robert Wanley, born 3rd March, 1875.
- (3) Evelyn Elizabeth, died 1893.
- (4) Margaret Sarah Caroline, born 20th October, 1877.

### THE GRAVES AT STAMFORD

I have already described the party who met, on the day of our arrival in Canada, at the Pavilion Hotel, August, 1834. Of those I have mentioned (save my sister Diana and myself and Philip, who lies buried in St. James', Piccadilly) all found their last resting place in Stamford Church Yard:

Elizabeth Margaret Sawbridge, died 6th September, 1837.

Harriet Wright, the second Mrs. Sawbridge, died 24th August, 1839.

James Sawbridge, himself, who died 5th September, 1841.

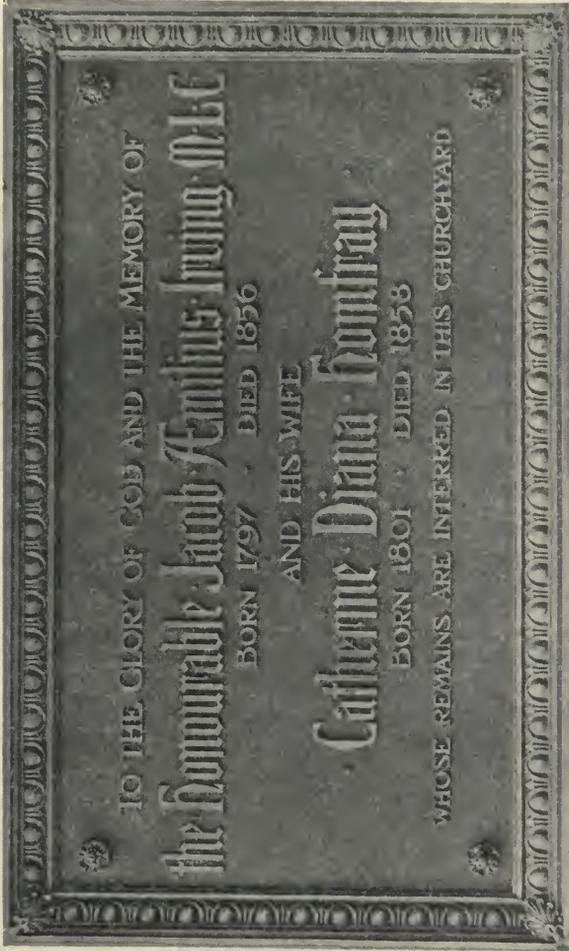
Jacob Æmilius Irving, my father.

Catherine Diana Irving, my mother and her infant child, Emily; and lastly, Hannah Margaret Irving herself.

When we first went to the Falls, we all liked Stamford Church, it was quiet, quaint and the place itself not unlike an English village. The clergyman, Mr. Leeming,\* was also liked, although he was a distant retiring, but friendly man, and not easily got at. And while we lived in Lundy's Lane (some three years) it was our Parish Church.†

\*Reverend William Leeming.

†My father had always intended placing mural tablets in this Church to the memory of his relations—as the tombstones would not in time withstand the weather's hard wear. I prepared many designs for him—he finally abandoned the idea, remarking to me: "If my children knowing my affection and love for my grandmother and the others, think enough of me they can do so." Suitable bronze tablets were cast in Toronto and placed in the Church in the autumn of 1914. Arrangements have also been made with the Vestry for keeping the graves in order.



*Tablet in St. John's Church, Stamford, Ontario.*

---

 JACOB ÆMILIUS IRVING THE SECOND, 1797-1856\*

The eldest son of the First Jacob Æmilius was born at Charleston, South Carolina, on the 29th January, 1797, and died at his mother's residence in Culp Street, Drummondville, Upper Canada, on 7th October, 1856.

He was one of the party on the "Augustus Caesar," which sailed in the June fleet from Jamaica for England, 1803, but as his childhood days are well set forth under his father's and mother's lives I will pass to the first important event in his life, his appointment on the 24th March, 1814, as a Cornet in the XIII Light Dragoons (now 13th Hussars) of which Patrick Doherty was then Lieutenant-Colonel commanding.

The regiment left Plymouth for Cork in November, 1814, and was quartered in different places in the south of Ireland. In consequence of Napoleon's escape from Elba the regiment embarked at Cork the end of April and the beginning of May and landed at Ostend. Jacob seems to have burdened himself down with a large book: "A new Geographical, Historical and Commercial Grammar and Present State of the several Kingdoms of the World by William Guthrie, Esq., London, 1812—22nd Edition," which he carried throughout the campaign, the cover of which was utilized for keeping memoranda on. The following are a few:

"Limerick Barracks, December 25th, 1814, and very ill."

"Horse No. 21 died and was thrown overboard on the evening of the 12th inst., C. J. Transport Daphne, May 13th, 1815."

"By bad winds driven into the Downs on the way to Ostend, on the 15th May, 1815."

"December 25th, 1815, billeted in a farmhouse near the village of Bryas, which village is a little off the high road of St. Pol."

"December 25th, 1817, Newcastle-on-Tyne in command of Major Macalester's Troop and in squadron with Capt. Gregorie."

On the 29th May, 1815, the regiment was reviewed at Grammont by the Duke of Wellington; on the 16th June joined the Army; on the 17th was employed in covering the retreat from Quatre Bras to the selected position in front of Waterloo.

Without entering into any detail of the Waterloo campaign, confiding ourselves to the 13th Light Dragoons, Lieutenant Joseph Doherty, of that regiment, writes of the part taken by the regiment during that memorable day:

---

\*This sketch has been wholly written by me.

"On the morning of June 18th, the XIII were immediately on the left of the Nivelles Road and in support of the Chateau de Hougomont. When the action commenced until about 1 or 2 p.m. it was under a heavy artillery fire; about 3 p.m. it was for the first time called upon to act, being opposed to a line of French Heavy Dragoons, which were immediately charged and routed. After re-forming the left squadron commanded by Captain Charles Gregorie, charged a large column of French cavalry in a most gallant manner, checking their advance, and they (the French) were obliged to retire. There was a third charge, the XIII retaking a brigade of guns momentarily taken by the enemy. The 4th charge — the centre squadron under the late Major Joseph Doherty, charging a strong column or square of infantry dispersing them, and with the assistance of the rest of the regiment, they were nearly annihilated, when in turn the XIII were obliged to retire before a superior force of French cavalry, which having seriously suffered from the British infantry fire, the XIII, after re-forming again advanced, pursued and cut down the enemy's cavalry."

Jacob Æmilius was wounded by a sabre cut on the head in one of the last charges, but it is now impossible to say which.

The regiment subsequently advanced to Paris and took part in several grand reviews, and later formed part of the Army of Occupation, the regiment made its return to England, embarking at Calais and landing at Dover on the 13th May, 1816.

The name of the charger used by Jacob at Waterloo was a six-year old bay, called "Ossian."

Here might as well be referred to, being also connected with the same battle, a chestnut gelding called "Brilliant," which later became his property, this horse had been ridden by Captain Buchanan, XVI Dragoons at Waterloo, and on which he was killed.

His mother, writing to Dr. Alexander Mudie from Liverpool, dated 3rd September, 1817, says:

"I thought I had informed you that about twelve months ago my eldest son fortunately made a very advantageous exchange from half to full pay and is now high up among the Lieutenants and will soon be fourth for purchase of a Captaincy. He is at present at Brighton and has the command of a troop, and is highly spoken of and greatly beloved by all of his brother officers. After doing duty at 'the Pavilion,'\* a few weeks ago the Prince Regent sent Sir Benjamin Bloomfield† to wait upon

\*The Brighton residence of H.R.H. the Prince Regent.

†Major-General Sir Benjamin Bloomfield, R.A., Chief Equerry to H.R.H., the Prince Regent, Knighted 11th December, 1815. Created in 1826 Baron Bloomfield, of Oakhampton and Redwood.

him and to request his name and rank, and I trust so great a compliment may lead to further notice. He gave £500 for the exchange. Mr. Birch let him have the money on his own account and he insured his life for one year for £1,000 by way of security. However, I hope he will not be long his debtor; £400 or £500 a year is all he wishes for until everything is paid, and is determined never to contract in any way a further debt."

In the Regimental races of the 13th held at Brighton in 1817, Jacob took a prominent part for in five races he was successful in being thrice first with "Ossian" and "Brilliant," and Captain Potts' "Lady D'Arcy" one second with Cornet Cockburn's "Firebrand" and once unplaced with "Brilliant."

On the general reduction of the Army after the Peace, he was placed upon half-pay, 26th July, 1816; on the 3rd October, the same year, he was gazetted a Lieutenant in his old regiment, and finally placed upon the half-pay\* again on 5th November, 1818.

Jacob went to live at Boulogne-sur-Mer, France, as he enters in his note book "engaged the lodgings on 12th May, 1821, and the stables on 30th August."

An important but brief entry is: "Left Boulogne 3rd December for Paris, where I arrived upon 7th, was married upon the 10th, on which day left it for St. Germain."

Sir Jere Homfray, his father-in-law, gives, in his Memo Book, fuller details of this event.

"4th December, 1821, Sir Jere, Diana, Harriet, Mr. Irving, George† and Miles went to Paris. Mr. Irving was married by the Reverend Mr. Forster at the Ambassador's Chapel on the 10th in the presence of Miles and Miss Watson, and went upon a tour into Normandy. Sir Jere, Harriet‡ and Miles returned to Boulogne upon the 19th, absent 16 days."

To continue extracting items from Sir Jere's Memo Book I find that on "4th July, 1822, Mr. and Mrs. Irving left Boulogne after residing with me since their marriage and went to reside with his mother|| at Leamington. On the 3rd July, 1823, they again returned to their old quarters with their son." The son, referred to, is my father, Sir Æmilius, whose birth is recorded by Sir Jere:

---

\*For those interested in Army affairs it may be said that a Lieutenant on the half pay list received £80 per annum.

†"George" is presumably his valet, George Caudle whom he had engaged 21st March, 1821.

‡"Harriet" was Sir Jere's youngest daughter, Harriet Newte, she became afterwards Madame Charlton, 8 Rue du Marche, Passy, and remained in Paris throughout the Siege, by the Germans during the War 1870-71, dying at Pau, 11th March, 1872.

||Hannah Margaret Irving, 19 Upper Union Street, Leamington, Warwick

"1823. Born 24th March, Thos. Æmilius Irving at Leamington": as well as the following children:

"1825. Born February 13th, Diana Irving, 7 Rue de Vieillards, Boulogne.

"1826. Born December 13th Harriet Irving, at No. 7 Rue de Vieillards, Boulogne-sur-Mer.

"1828. Born August 29th, Charles Crespigny Irving at Boulogne. Died 2nd November."

Jacob notes that his family "removed from our house in the Tintelleries after having lived there from 15th September, 1829, to 4th January, 1832, to Sir Jere's house in Rue de Vieillards." After a trip to England accompanied by his son, Æmilius, they lived at 117 Grande Rue from 20th June, 1833, until he and his family sailed from Havre for New York on the "Formosa."\*

The voyage across is detailed in his note book:

June 24, 1834. Left Boulogne and arrived at Havre, 27th.

July 2, 1834. Embarked on board the "Formosa," Captain Orne; sailed from harbour at 5.00 p.m.

August 9, 1834. 38th day; pilot on board 7. a.m., dropped anchor at Staten Island at 4.00 p.m. Arrived at New York between 6.00 and 7.00 p.m.

August 12, 1834. Die and children and Betsey left for West Point with Dr. Tognio,† of Philadelphia. Poor little Philip taken ill. Thermometer, 96° in shade.

August 15, 1834. Left New York with my mother by the "Ohio" steamboat at 7.00 a.m.

August 23, 1834. We all left West Point for Albany.

August 29, 1834. Arrived at Manchester on American side of the Falls.

August 31, 1834. Crossed to the City of the Falls on British side.

(In another part of his diary he refers to their entry into Canada: "Crossed from the United States to Upper Canada—horrid, bad hotel on American side.")

September 23, 1834. Went from Falls to Niagara and arrived at Toronto, 5.00 p.m., by stage and steam.

---

\*My father has already described the family's arrival in Canada under the heading, "Canada, 1834."

†Of 98 Locust Street, Philadelphia, U.S.A.

September 25, 1834. Dined with Sir John Colborne.\*

September 28, 1834. Left Toronto and arrived at Hamilton.

September 29, 1834. Left Hamilton at 11.00 p.m. by stage coach.

September 30, 1834. Arrived at the Falls. Poor little "Nip" died of distemper at Mr. Sawbridge's. Left "Pepper" with him.

For reasons unknown to me my grandfather, if the dates are carefully noted, did not remain long in Upper Canada, as the following extracts prove:

November 1, 1834. Left Falls via Queenston-Lockport, for New York; arrived November 5th.

November 8, 1834. Left by steamboat for Charleston.

November 12, 1834. Arrived.

November 12, 1834. Die and the children, my mother and sister left New York this day for Charleston on "Henry VI," a sailing vessel.

November 21, 1834. They arrived at Charleston.

April 11, 1835. Left Charleston with Æmilius and arrived New York 15th ("Columbia" steamship.)

April 18, 1835. Die, my sister and my two younger children left Charleston for New York, arriving 22nd.

April 30, 1835. Left New York for Canada.

May 8, 1835. Arrived at the "Pavilion Hotel," Niagara Falls. Went to Mr. Maxwell's house on Chipewewa Creek on the 9th.

June 10, 1835. Went to the farm purchased from Mr. Smith† to sleep for the first time on or about.

October 9, 1835. Slept in new house for first time.

From 1835 to 1838, Jacob and his family lived on the farm at Lundy's Lane—amongst all his letters and papers, there exists no memorandum relating to the Rebellion in Upper Canada during 1837-38.

---

\*Afterwards Field Marshal Baron Seaton, G.C.B., G.C.H., etc. Commanded 52nd (Oxfordshire) Light Infantry at Waterloo. In 1834 he was Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada. He was raised to the Peerage in 1839 for his services in suppressing the Rebellion in Canada, 1837-38.

†I am indebted to Mr. J. C. Crow, Registrar of Deeds, Welland, for the following information: "On 2nd June, 1835, Thomas Sheppard Smyth, of the Township of Stamford, and his wife, Harriet, conveyed to Jacob Æmilius Irving, then residing in Willoughby Township, 100 acres, being the west half of Lot 140 and the west half of Lot 149, Stamford Township, the consideration being £700."

"1838. Left my farm and house near the Falls with Mrs. Irving and my five children on 7th June, arrived at Montreal on the 11th. My family embarked on the 12th on board the ship 'Toronto,' Captain Douglas, for London, arriving there on the 11th July.

"I left Montreal on the 12th June, went to New York, saw my brother, John Beaufain (the First), and embarked on the 'Great Western' steamship, Captain Hoskins, on the 25th and arrived at Bristol on 8th July." They all went to Cardiff, (Llandaff House). On the 8th September Jacob wrote Mr. Lockhart, his agent, at the Falls not to sell the farm as instructed, but on the 5th October he received a letter stating the farm had been disposed of on the 17th September, the live stock, furniture, etc., would be sold on the 2nd October. Jacob had changed his mind and desired to return to Lundy's Lane, but it was now too late.

Some considerable time was wasted in finding a suitable place for a home in England, but without success as lodgings were rented at 16 Great Castle Street, Regent Street, London, on 3rd May, 1839. On 29th June, they moved to 24 Argyle Street, and there "poor dear Philip died at half past 2.00 a.m. from scarlet fever, on the 11th July. On the 13th poor dear little Mary died at 5.00 p.m. and on the 20th dear little Arthur died at Woolwich at 43 Wellington Street." The three children were buried in the same grave in St. James Church, Piccadilly. The lodgings in Woolwich were given up on the 28th July, when Mrs. Irving, Æmilius, Diana and servant maid, Ann Wells, embarked on board the "Wellington" Line of packet ship at St. Katherine's Wharf, London, on the same day for New York. Jacob joined them at Portsmouth on the 1st August, and so began their second voyage to New York at which port they arrived on the 5th September, reaching Colonel Clark's house at Niagara Falls on the 15th. A week later Jacob and his eldest son, Æmilius, left Lundy's Lane in search of another farm and home, which is fully described by my father under the heading, "Bonshaw, Canada, 1839."

The children born to Jacob Æmilius and his wife, Catherine Diana, were:

1. Æmilius Thomas,\* of whom more hereafter.
2. Diana, also of whom more hereafter.
3. Harriet, born at Boulogne, 13th December, 1826, died there 14th December, 1831.
4. Charles Crespigny, born at Boulogne, 29th August, 1828, died there 2nd November, 1828.

---

\*My father in early life dropped his second Christian name, being called and known only by the first.

5. Philip James, born at Boulogne, 23rd July, 1831; died at London, 11th July, 1839.

6. Mary, born at Lundy's Lane, 3rd May, 1836, baptized at Stamford, died at London, 13th July, 1839.

7. Arthur Beaufain,\* born at Lundy's Lane, 19th April, 1838; died at Woolwich, 20th July, 1839.

8. Henry Erskine, of whom more hereafter.

9. Emily, born at Bonshaw, 29th November, 1841; died there 9th March, 1844, buried at Stamford.

10. Emma, of whom more hereafter.

11. Edward Herbert, of whom more hereafter.

My grandmother, Catherine Diana, died at Bonshaw, Yonge Street, on 23rd January, 1858; as stated elsewhere, she had been born at Llandaff House, Llandaff, South Wales, on 20th November, 1801.

In "Toronto of Old"† Dr. Scadding mentions Jacob in the following extract: "In addition to many strongly marked English traits of character and physique, he possessed fine literary tastes, and histrionic skill of a high order, favoured by the possession of a grand barytone voice. He retained a professional liking for horses. A four-in-hand, guided by himself, issuing from the gates at Bonshaw and whirling along Yonge Street into town, was a common phenomenon."

Amongst his papers and note books I find numerous entries regarding his theatrical tastes and abilities, one a playbill of the English Theatre, Boulogne, on 24th March, 1825, when he appeared as Shylock in the Merchant of Venice, "Mr. Bernard having prevailed upon a gentleman of Boulogne whose very generous motive was to assist in repairing the losses incurred during a short season."

A Commission issued, under the Great Seal of the Province of Canada, bearing date 28th January, 1843, by Sir Charles Bagot, G.C.B., the Governor-General, appointing Jacob Æmilius, Warden to establish local government upon the organization of the District of Simcoe.

On 28th September of the same year he was called to the Legislative Council by the new Governor, Sir Charles T. Metcalfe, Bart., afterwards Baron Metcalfe.

---

\*Baptized privately in Stamford by Rev. William Leeming, the Rector, whose certificate gives the spelling of his Christian names as "Arthur Beaufain"; in the London Times, his name under the heading "Deaths" is printed as "Arthur Beaufin."

†"Toronto of Old: Collections and Recollections" by Henry Scadding D.D., Toronto, 1873.

## BONSHAW, CANADA, 1839

On the 5th November, 1839, my father, Jacob Æmilus Irving, bought from Theodore Huntly, one of the Society of Friends, Lot No. 98, on the west side of Yonge Street, 210 acres more or less. At that time it was in the old survey of the Township of West Gwillimbury, in the County of Simcoe. The price paid was one thousand five hundred and twelve pounds Halifax currency, or in other words, six thousand and forty-eight dollars, and the money was all paid in silver, by stipulation on the part of Mr. Huntly, and it was so counted out to him in the Bank of Upper Canada at Toronto.

The Deed is on parchment; it was drawn by Mr. George Lount, the Registrar of Deeds for the County of Simcoe, whose office was then on Yonge Street, about one mile and three-quarters farther north than Lot 98, on the west side of the road. The witnesses were Mr. Stuart Easton Mackechnie and Mr. John Dawson, the latter resided upon lot 97, of which he was owner. He was an Englishman of fine presence, and an active and successful farmer.

The selection of the farm was made in the following circumstances. My father and mother, my sister Diana and myself had recently arrived from England, and it was my father's earnest desire to have a home in the country. He had some years before purchased a farm in Lundy's Lane, on which he had lived three years. He went to England without any intention of returning to Canada, and in pursuance of authority given to an agent, which he tried to revoke when too late, that farm had been sold.

Thus then in the autumn of 1839, my mother and sister stayed at Drummondville, Falls of Niagara, when my father and myself started to search for a homestead. We set off with a pair of grey mares in a little wagon. We drove from Drummondville to Hamilton, to the Township of Nelson, to see and confer with Mr. John Wetenhall. Thence to Brantford and from that place to Toronto. We enquired and examined several places. At Toronto my father met Mr. S. E. Mackechnie, with whom he was on terms of friendship, and whose acquaintance he had made at Drummondville two or three years previously, and he learned from him that he had settled on a farm in the Township of Whitchurch, near Newmarket, that the neighbourhood was exceedingly fertile and well settled, and he strongly urged my father to see the country north of the Ridges before coming to any conclusion for the future.

Upon this we drove up Yonge Street to Mr. Mackechnie's, about twenty-eight or twenty-nine miles from Toronto, (Mr. Mackechnie's farm was Lot 86, 1st Concession, Whitchurch),

the entrance fronting on the second concession. We stayed there a few days and my father with Mr. Mackechnie examined some properties and eventually selected Lot No. 98, The Huntly Place.\*

I did not accompany them, but remained at Mr. Mackechnie's farm with his brother Charles, and I did not actually see the farm until after it had been bought, and I went there to take possession, which was on Saturday, 16th November, 1839.

The bargain having been concluded, my father and myself returned to Drummondville and preparations were made for us all to leave Drummondville and repair to the farm. It was about this time that we had to give our new Home a name, and it was at my suggestion that we agreed upon "Bonshaw," to keep alive our connection in name, with the true ancestral home of the family, "Bonshaw Tower" in the Parish of Annan in the County of Dumfries.

We moved in two detachments,—I, with a man named James Clark, started with the grey mares, and my father, mother, sister and maid followed in a carriage with two bay colts.† We drove round the Head of the Lake, and I led the van up Yonge Street, as I had a second wagon (a single horse one tied

\*Since writing the foregoing pages I have found a Memorandum book in my father's handwriting, giving the dates and distances of their expedition:

"Monday, 21st October, 1839. Left the Falls and drove to Stoney Creek by St. Catharines. Slept Stoney Creek.....	44 miles.
Tuesday, 22nd October. Stoney Creek to Nelson by Hamilton.....	17 "
Wednesday, 23rd. Left Wetenhall's, Nelson to Toronto.....	35 "
Thursday, 25th. Toronto to Mr. Larratt Smith's, Yonge Street...	18 "
Friday, 25th. Mr. Smith's to Mr. Mackechnie's.....	10 "
Saturday, 26th. Mr. Mackechnie's to Mr. Barwick's, Thornhill..	15 "
Sunday, 27th. To Toronto.....	13 "
Monday, 28th. Toronto to Nelson.....	37 "
Tuesday, 29th. Nelson to Brantford (by Dundas).....	35 "
Wednesday, 30th. Brantford to Hamilton.....	26 "
Thursday, 31st. Æmilus to Beamsville.....	23 "
Friday, 1st November. To Lundy's Lane.....	24 "

299 miles.

Saturday, 2nd. My father returned to Mackechnie's and having bought the farm, returned to Lundy's Lane on Thursday, 7th November, 1839."

†In Jacob Æmilus' Note-book giving particulars of his horses he mentions:

"No. 76. Mary, a grey mare, say 10 years, 1839.

"No. 77. Nia, a grey mare, nine years, 1839.

"The above two mares of Sedgwick, Falls, on 18th September, 1839, price, \$180."

"No. 78. Adams, a bay colt, three years, 1839.

"No. 79. Miller, a bay colt, three years, 1839.

"The above two horses bought of Wm. Adams, of Louth, Niagara District, 11th October, 1839; price, \$200."



CORBETT HOUSE, CHARLESTON, S.C.



behind), it took me two days to drive up Yonge Street, which was macadamized for about ten miles only, and off the stone part the mud was very deep and sticky. We slept at Thornhill at Kirby's Tavern, and starting the next morning after breakfast we reached the farm that evening about four o'clock in the afternoon, Saturday, 16th November, 1839. My father arrived later in the evening. My mother and sister came a few days afterwards—Saturday, 23rd November.

This was my first knowledge of the farm, but James Clark and myself found it by description easily enough. The Huntly family had moved everything away of theirs, except the stock which we had bought from them. James Clark and myself took our horses out of harness and began preparations for my father's horses when he should arrive, and while so doing Asa Phillips\* and his brother, William,† came up to us and invited us to a bee to help to move their father's barn. Asa and his brother were two boys then about thirteen or fourteen years old, and were the sons of Owen Phillips, our nearest neighbours to the north on lot 99, and thus began a life long acquaintance.

I will now describe briefly the appearance of the farm at that day. The then House stood on the same spot as the small Farm House now stands, it was a two storey house with a good sized kitchen wing.

The front field to the south towards Dawson's line, except a few very small apple trees which are still there as old trees, was quite clear, with nothing in it save one small maple tree, which is now an old gnarled one.

The farm was well cleared, quite free from stumps, as far as the Middle Wood, then between the Middle Wood and the bush, here was a clearing of about thirty acres. Upon this part lived Austin Huntly, and then came the bush which, speaking generally, contained about eighty acres of very heavily timbered land as far as the second Concession, save a small patch of five or six acres which was cleared close to the road and to the southern part of the lot. \*

The farm was well watered; a stream ran from the little wood near the house to Yonge Street; a second one across the clearing in the middle of the farm, and a third through the bush, which it is believed, would turn a saw mill.

The buildings on the farm were, in addition to the two story house I have described, a barn, still in existence and sound, and also a driving house and shed. Austin Huntly lived in a log house, since torn down, and on the hill near the bush,

---

\*Asa Phillips died at Toronto, 4th May, 1909, in his 84th year.

†William Phillips died 8th May, 1902.

he had built a new barn. The two story house was enough to accommodate a large family, as in addition to our four selves it consisted of three men to work the farm and three women servants, and on the 17th day February, 1840, the family circle was further increased by the arrival of a little boy, who in due course, was christened "Henry Erskine."

We, however, thought that a better house should be built, that the house we found was but a make shift, and that it was not such a house as my mother had lived in, or was entitled to have, and a house much in the same style as that which my uncle John Beaufain Irving, had built at Charleston in the years 1834-1835, the plan of which we had or at all events a rough one, somewhat modified to the difference of climate, it was determined should be built in the front field and that idea was carried out, and the brick house now standing was the result, and it was first occupied about the Spring of 1841.

Our first winter was occupied in getting materials, seeking for dry lumber, and hauling it. In the Spring the bricks were made by Mr. Munro in the field almost opposite Mr. Proctor's house, and in a straight line northward from the Brick House: the roof was to be tin, the latter was ordered from England. The builder, and upon whom the chief responsibility rested, was Mr. Andrew Dickson, who faithfully carried on the work. William Ross, of West Gwillimbury, did the stone work. He was recommended by Thomas West, jr., for whom he had worked on his house, also Donald McKay. They both lived in West Gwillimbury on 4th or 5th Concession, lots 4 and 5. The tin roof was put on by Aaron Jakeway, of the Holland Landing. At this long period the details are uninteresting, but I find my father's account book of the cost, and a memorandum in conclusion thus:

"For all the buildings, barns, brick and wood house up to 1841, and papering and painting up to September, 1843, £2,250. Add to this a "lean to" for hay; alterations in old house, addition to sheep-pens and hog sheds, a hanging shed, garden fence and lawn—£250—£2,500, add farm cost, £1,500, a total of £4,000 in Halifax currency equal to sixteen thousand dollars."

Among the Death Notices in the "Toronto Globe," 6th January, 1896, there appears:

"CANNING. On Saturday, January the 4th, at her residence, 'Spruce Cottage Farm,' Unionville, Mrs. Martha Canning, aged 70 years. Funeral on Monday at 10 o'clock to the Presbyterian Cemetery, Markham."

Martha Canning, when a young woman was housemaid at Bonshaw, and remained there until Canning came for her, and from thence they were married. She was at the farm when in

1843 my father entertained Sir Charles Metcalfe, Governor-General of the Province of Canada. She, in 1884, told us that my mother was away on that occasion and Mrs. Biscoe was called in to do the honours, that the key of the sideboard wherein some glass was kept could not be found, that Judge Gowan\* bored a hole with a gimlet and pushed back the tumbler so that the cupboard was opened. We examined and found the hole, and there it is yet. She had not been at Bonshaw since her marriage.

Judge Gowan many years after, on enquiry from me, remembered the circumstances. He was one of the guests then invited to meet Sir Charles. My mother (who was never away) had gone to the Falls to see my grandmother and she was quite vexed that she had missed the occasion.

---

SIR ÆMILIUS IRVING, 1823-1913

"SIR ÆMILIUS IRVING, K.C., LL.D.

"North York Liberals send greetings and best wishes to 'the Noblest Roman of them all.'

"Respectfully,

J. M. WALTON,

"Secretary North York Reform Association.

"Aurora, March 24th, 1913."

The foregoing brief and merited note of congratulation from his Liberal friends in the North Riding of the County of York to my father on his completing his ninetieth year shows the high opinion and respect entertained of him by those who had long been acquainted with him.

Born, on 24th March, 1823, at No. 19 Upper Union Street, Leamington, Warwickshire, his grandmother Irving's home, his early days were spent at his grandfather Homfray's in Boulogne along with his sister Diana, together they travelled to England, back to France, then to Canada, to South Carolina, back to Canada again to England and finally again to Canada, where they lived near one another; greatly attached to each other, the brother and sister were finally laid to rest within a few yards of each other in St. James' Cemetery, Toronto.

In Sir Jere's Note Book there are frequent references to his Irving grandchildren; on the anniversary of his birthdays Æmilius and Diana always breakfasted with him; one entry

---

\*James Robert Gowan was Judge of the County Court of Simcoe, 1843-1883; appointed a Member of the Canadian Senate, 1885.



*Tablet in the Church of the Ascension, Hamilton.*

reading "23rd April, 1828, Æmilius Irving, aged five years, first went to school to Mr. Duhamel, Market Place, Boulogne." Another: "1st April, 1829, Æmilius Irving planted the willow tree overhanging the pond in the garden at Boulogne, in presence of his grandfather, his sister Diana, and our French gardener." The entry, relating to his first dancing lesson, is inserted under "Diana Irving."

His life and movements are joined up with his father's until about 1843 when he became a law student, having previously been educated at Upper Canada College, then on King Street West. He went there on 7th June, 1835, reaching the Fifth Form in January, 1838; my father kept a small diary of important school events. Among them is one regarding his great life long friend, Alexander Macdonell,\* who "refused Mathews,† collared him and split a cane over him." His other friends were the two Robinsons,‡ James Lukin and John Beverley, Edward Dashwood Hale, later an officer in 44th Bengal Native Infantry, who served through the Indian Mutiny; John G. D. McKenzie afterwards, the clergyman, who officiated at the marriage of William D. P. Jarvis and Diana Irving; Wm. Hamilton Merritt, junior, of St. Catharines.

Between 1843 and 1846, I find from various sources my father active in racing, yachting and amateur theatricals:—at the Golden Lion, Yonge Street, (Shepherd's) we come across him riding Mr. Hamilton's (83rd Regiment) "Black Douglas" coming in second to Mr. Stanton's "Grasshopper," the course was two miles over a fair sporting country, the value of the prize was £20 with £10/10/0 added from entries. This event came off on 16th May, 1843.

It was about this period that the following took place: My father and his two friends, the Ridout Brothers,|| were living at Wakefield's. He had purchased a new pony which he was anxious to show them. The Ridouts were upstairs—and not a straight stair at that—they suggested waiting until

\*Alexander Macdonell, born in 1820, son of Honourable Alexander Macdonell, of Collachie, was a Barrister-at-Law and afterwards Clerk of Process, etc., at Osgoode Hall. He was a steeple chaser contemporaneous with my father. He died at Toronto, 14th December, 1903.

†"Mathews" was the Rev. Charles Mathews, M.A., Pembroke College, Cambridge, and at this time 1st Classical Master.

‡James Lukin Robinson, born 1818, was the eldest son of Sir John Beverley Robinson, Chief Justice of Upper Canada, whom he succeeded as 2nd Baronet. Sir Lukin died at Toronto in 1894.

‡John Beverley Robinson, born 1820, another son of the Chief Justice he held many important offices in Upper Canada, was Lieutenant-Governor of Ontario, 1880-87, died at Toronto in 1896.

||George Percival Ridout, born 1807, died unmarried 1873. Joseph Davis Ridout, born 1808, died 1884.

they came down, unless the pony was brought up. My father, a man of action, rode the pony up, and had great difficulty in getting past the curve on coming down. Another event described was on "Sunday, 2nd August, 1846.—Went on the railroad from Buffalo to Manchester, and at starting in jumped Wm. Jarvis. We went down to Manchester and on to the ferry, when disdaining the ordinary, and consequently the vulgar mode of crossing, gave the ferryman a half-dollar to carry our clothes and gallantly struck out for the opposite shore. I must have got in some lucky eddies and Wm. Jarvis in some unlucky ones, as I got at one time very far ahead of him. I then hung on the boat and bade the man pull toward W. J., which he did, and we then swam in together, the boat keeping close for fear of accident. The swim was much easier to both of us than we had anticipated."

There is an interesting note in his diary entered on 23rd November, 1893, at Bonshaw, where he had been spending Thanksgiving Day, to quote in full it runs: "Note. This day fifty-three years ago! Erskine, then being an infant, my father drove me from Bonshaw to Toronto, four-in-hand, fine sleighing, to leave me at Toronto to begin working for myself. I was then past seventeen." His first step in this direction was as a clerk in the Bank of Upper Canada, Thomas Gibbs Ridout being then cashier.

My father could not have remained very long with the bank as he entered as a law student in the office of Mr. Clark Gamble in November, 1844. (His visit to Jamaica and England, in 1846-48, is already detailed under "Ironshore and Hartfield.") Having completed his apprenticeship he was called to the Upper Canadian Bar, Michaelmas Term, 1849. He looked about him to find some suitable and accessible place to commence his practice. Owen Sound was the suggestion of Chief Justice Robinson, but his proposal was abandoned for Galt, then a village and this came about by chance. He was riding through Dundas, when a lawyer told him that a large number of Galt people were anxious to induce some person of respectability to come among them, and after some correspondence he "determined to pay them a visit, and very handsomely they behaved." The "Dundas lawyer" above referred to was Thomas Robertson,\* who, in after years, was his political opponent for the House of Commons in the General Election, 1878.

He was early in the field with a class of book which is now numerous, "An Index of the Statutes of Canada, 1840 to 1850," which was published for him by Henry Rowsell, Toronto, in 1850.

Early in January, 1851, he opened an office at Galt, with

---

\*Afterwards a Justice of the Supreme Court of Ontario.

a partner, Mr. A. T. H. Ball, and was in search of a house in view of his prospective marriage, securing in the end, a small property on the top of the hill, immediately adjoining that of Honourable William Dickson, with a view of the surrounding country and the Grand River. Here my mother, about 1852, planted a row of black walnut trees on the boundary line between the two properties—to-day 1917—they are still flourishing. Upon the separation of the County of Waterloo from that of Brant, my father was appointed on 24th January, 1853, Clerk of the Peace for the former county. He held this office for a short time, vacating it to accept about 1856 the Solicitorship of the Great Western Railway of Canada; this road has since become part of the system of the Grand Trunk Railway.

This change necessitated his removal from Galt to the Town of Hamilton, where the company's head offices were located. His Aunt, Charlotte Homfray Lewis, dying about the same time, had made him her residuary legatee, and with her legacy he purchased 137 James Street South, Hamilton, where he lived until his removal to Toronto, 16th November, 1886. On the 30th March, 1863, Lord Monck, Governor-General, created him "one of Her Majesty's Counsel learned in the Law." During this period he carried on many negotiations between the railway companies in Canada and the United States. In 1861 he took to the Privy Council, *Braid vs. G. W. Railway*, and in 1864, the Commercial Bank against the same railway, which involved \$1,500,000. He remained the company's legal adviser until presumably 31st December, 1872.

My father and mother, Augusta Louisa, eldest daughter of Colonel Conrad Bartholomew Augustus Gogy,\* were married at Christ Church Cathedral, Montreal, on the 3rd June, 1851, by the Rector, the Very Reverend Dean John Bethune; the witnesses to the marriage were their respective fathers, Bertha Holmes,† my mother's only sister and her husband, William Edward Holmes, of Montreal; Mr. G. H. Ryland,‡ Lt.-Col. T. E. Campbell,|| and his wife Henrietta, nee Duchesnay, together with Mr. Wm. D. P. Jarvis, the groom's brother-in-law. My mother was a most popular young woman; she was a good equestrian, painted and sang, with an inherited gift of acquiring

---

\*As there is a sketch of "The Gogy Family," there is no occasion to add anything here.

†Bertha Louisa, second daughter of Colonel Gogy, married William Edward Holmes, 25th September, 1849; she died 7th April, 1855, he, 2nd December, 1861; they left two sons, William Edward and Augustus Henry.

‡Mr. Ryland was Registrar of Montreal.

||Colonel Thomas Edmund Campbell, C.B., had been in 7th Hussars, and Secretary to Lord Elgin, whilst Governor-General. He married Henrietta Duchesnay.

foreign languages with facility; hospitable and charitable. She successfully reared a family of seven children, dying at 89 Winchester Street, Toronto, on 19th April, 1892. The last entry but two in my father's diary for 1913, his life then ebbing, reads: "19th April, visited the grave in St. James' Cemetery, this day, 1892, we laid therein my late wife to whom all reverence and affection is due."

Their children were:

- (1) Guky, born at Montreal, 3rd August, 1852, died an infant and was buried in Montreal.
- (2) Guky Æmilius.
- (3) Lukin Homfray.
- (4) Paulus Æmilius.
- (5) Charlotte Bertha Diana.
- (6) Elizabeth Margaret Harriet Augusta.
- (7) Christopher Harleston, and
- (8) Lewis Erskine Wentworth.

His withdrawal from the Railway Company came about this way: the Canadian Board of Directors were chiefly supporters of the Conservative party; my father was attached to Liberalism, and had, on 17th July, 1872, accepted the Liberal nomination for the City of Hamilton to the House of Commons. The General Elections took place on the 14th of the month following, the voting resulted in the two Conservative candidates being successful, the poll return being Chisholm, 1453; Witton, 1,432; Irving, 1,354; Magill, 1,338.

For a number of years after this there existed a state of hostility between my father and his former railway associates. They were determined that he should never sit for Hamilton. They failed for he ably represented Hamilton for some years. One of the most prominent railway officials opposed to him, retired and went to England from whence he originally came, on the discovery that he had been selling the railway's scrap metal, pocketing the proceeds; for various reasons the remainder dropped their "interests" in Great Western affairs!

In the General Election \* of 1874 he, with Mr. A. T. Wood, again contested the Hamilton Seat, being returned by about a majority of 500 votes; the election was, however, protested, and they were unseated; in the by-election† they retained their seats, Irving heading the poll.

In the General Election,‡ 17th September, 1878, when the

---

\*Polling Day, 29th January, 1874. Result: Wood, 2,086; Irving, 2,083; O'Reilly, 1,518; Witton, 1,515.

†Polling Day, 20th May, 1875. Result: Irving, 1,978; Wood, 1,952; Witton, 1,599; Browne, 1,569.

‡Polling Day, 17th September, 1878. Result: Kilvert, 2,252; Robertson, 2,214; Irving, 2,005; Wood, 1,981.

Liberal Party suffered a general defeat attributable to the popular cry of "The National Policy," he went down again. He again unsuccessfully contested Hamilton for the last time in 1882\* and with that his political career ended, although repeatedly requested to stand for the Commons by the Liberals of North York.

During his Parliamentary career he introduced Bills—or was in the language of the day, "Father of various Acts"; a reference to the Index of the Hansard will give some information to the assiduity with which he attended to the business of the House and the proceedings in which he took part. His name is in the Debates on the following among other subjects: Regulation of Railway Traffic and Railway Tolls, Criminal Law Amendment Act and Breaches of Contracts, matters relating to Labour Troubles, Supreme Court Bill, Financial Depression, Budget Debates and Imports from the United States. He introduced and carried the Petition of Right Bill, an important amendment relating to the Appeal from the Supreme Court of Canada to the Privy Council and several Bills relating to Criminal Procedure and Evidence were made laws as introduced and prepared by him. He was instrumental in having the Free Delivery of Letters introduced into cities other than Montreal, this was during his first Session. He was Chairman during the last two Sessions of the Parliament, ending in May, 1878, of the Standing Committee on Privileges and Elections.

Upon the defeat of the Liberal Cause in 1878, Alexander Mackenzie,† the then Premier wrote my father the following letter:

"Office of the Minister of Public Works,

"Ottawa, October 11, 1878.

"My dear Sir:—I am much obliged by your very kind note. Nothing will give me greater pleasure than calling upon you when I visit Hamilton. . . . I am now waiting the new tenants.‡ I feel, of course, greatly disappointed; we had got the worst over and could look forward with hope, but I will get what I longed for and saw no prospect of obtaining, some rest. I am deeply indebted to you for your constant and zealous efforts to help me and I regret much that I have no means of showing my feelings, but empty thanks.

"I am, my dear Mr. Irving,

"Yours very sincerely,

"A. MACKENZIE."

---

\*Polling Day, 20th June, 1882. Result: Kilvert, 2,666; Robertson, 2,612; Moore, 2,194; Irving, 2,146.

†Mr. Mackenzie was Premier of Canada, 1873-1878.

‡"New tenants" means the incoming Government, of which Sir John A. Macdonald was Leader.

For ten years continuously the Attorney-General for Ontario thought proper to place in his hands the conduct of the Crown business for the County of York and the City of Toronto. During that period he had occasionally the conduct of Crown Prosecutor in outer counties, among which were the Biddulph case for the murder of the Donelly Family,\* the trials at London occupying one week in each of the two cases tried, and the case known as the Amaranth murder, which also occupied over a week in its trial. The Biddulph prisoners were defended by the present Sir William Meredith† and Mr. Justice McMahan;‡ the Amaranth case by Mr. D'Alton McCarthy.°

Among other notable cases he conducted the prosecution in 1884 of the Conspiracy case to overthrow the Government of Ontario, by bribing Members of the Legislative Assembly. In addition to the prominent Counsel above named he was at various times and frequently opposed by leading Counsel, specially retained to defend, namely Sir Matthew Crook Cameron,|| Dr. McMichael, Mr. B. B. Osler,§ Mr. Bigelow, Mr. Bethune, Mr. Hector Cameron, etc.

Later he had the conduct of heavy arguments in the Supreme Court of Canada and the Court of Appeal for Ontario, involving interests of great importance which are satisfactory evidence of his high standing as leading Counsel in Ontario; a number of these cases found their way before the Imperial Privy Council.

Although the personification of courtesy in court he displayed a tenacity of purpose that upheld the dignity of Law and Justice. In one instance a criminal was so leniently dealt with by the presiding judge that the morning after the prisoner had been sentenced he re-opened the case with the Court, with

\*The Donelly murders took place on 4th February, 1880, when the father, mother, two brothers and a girl recently arrived from Ireland were foully killed; a small boy who hid under a bed was the Crown's chief witness at the trial of the murderers.

†Sir William Meredith at the present time is Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Ontario. He was for a number of years leader of the Conservative Party in the Ontario Legislature. In his professional career he was noted for his powers in Cross-examinations.

‡Then Mr. Hugh MacMahon, Q.C. He became in 1887, a Justice of the Ontario Supreme Court.

°Mr. D'Alton McCarthy, Q.C., had the reputation as not having in Canada any superior as a jury lawyer.

||At one time Chief Justice of Ontario. His son, Irving Heward Cameron, a well known Toronto surgeon, is a god-son of Sir Æmilius.

§Britton Bath Osler, Q.C., who has been called "the most eminent criminal lawyer in Canadian practice." He was one of Mr. McCarthy's partners.

the result that the prisoner was punished in keeping with his crime. The *Victoria Times*, British Columbia, on referring to his death said: "There have been lawyers, perhaps more famous as pleaders before Judge and Jury than Sir Æmilius, but there never has been a practitioner more widely known nor more highly respected alike by the profession and the public. In every sense of the term the aged King's Counsel was an honourable man. His days and his years passed by far the allotted span, and never during his career was his name associated with anything that reflected anything but credit upon the honourable Profession of the Law."

On 17th November, 1874, he was elected a Bencher of the Law Society of Upper Canada, and became its Treasurer in May, 1893, succeeding the Honourable Edward Blake,\* and was re-elected as Treasurer each succeeding fourth year. He was very much interested in the Society's Library, and in the discharge of his duties showed the same care, watchfulness and industry, as he did in the period of his practice. A brother Bencher in speaking of him said: "With him honour and integrity stood as the highest qualifications in a lawyer's life; ignorance of the law he could forgive, but not for a moment minimize any dishonourable act. Those who knew him best will have the kindest things to say to his memory."

An oil painting of Sir Æmilius done in 1894 by the artist, E. Wyly Grier, hangs with those of former Treasurers on the walls of Osgoode Hall. On the completion of his ninetieth year, the Benchers at a luncheon in their Hall, presented him with an Address of Congratulation, contained in a silver and bird's-eye maple casket.

Sir Æmilius had the degree of LL.D., pro honoris causa, conferred on him by the University of Toronto at Convocation, 9th June, 1905.

Earl Grey† conveyed to my father the news that he had been made a Knight Bachelor in the following letter:

"June 30, 1906.

"DEAR SIR ÆMILIUS IRVING:

"I have much pleasure in informing you that His Majesty in recognition of your public services, has been graciously pleased to confer upon you the honour of Knighthood.

"I remain, yours truly,

"GREY."

---

\*Mr. Edward Blake, Q.C., was Treasurer of the Law Society, 1879-1883. He was Premier of Ontario, 1871, for a short time; Leader of the Liberal Opposition at Ottawa, 1878-1887; withdrew from Canadian politics to devote himself to "Irish Home Rule"; became Member for South Longford, British House of Commons, 1892.

†The Right Hon. Albert Henry George Grey, 4th Earl Grey, Governor-General of Canada, 1904-1911.

Another letter, dated at the Colonial Office, 19th June, 1906, from the Earl of Elgin,\* then Colonial Secretary, whose father had been Governor-General of Canada, says: "I am very glad to be able to ask the Prime Minister† to recommend your name to His Majesty for the honour of Knighthood and I hope that you will allow me to offer you my cordial congratulations on receiving this mark of appreciation of the work which you have done in Ontario."

His new honour gave great pleasure to his numerous friends to judge by telegrams and letters of congratulations and good wishes. They ran into the hundreds.

Sir Æmilius was at the time of his death probably the oldest Free Mason in Canada. He became a member of St. Andrew's Lodge, Toronto, 9th April, 1844, was a charter member of Alma Lodge, Galt, becoming District Grand Master of the Huron District, laid the corner stone as such of St. John's Church, Berlin, 15th July, 1862, and was the representative in the Grand Lodge of Canada for that of the Province of Manitoba; it was fitting therefore that his burial services should be conducted by his former brother Masons.

After an illness extending over several months Sir Æmilius breathed his last at 9.30 a.m., 27th November, 1913, at his home, No. 19 Russell Street, Toronto; those present were his daughter Augusta and her husband, Æmilius Jarvis, his two sons, Wentworth and Homfray, together with his attentive nurse, Miss Milroy.‡

His funeral, which was attended by Sir John M. Gibson, Lieutenant Governor of Ontario, the Justices of the Supreme Court of Ontario, The Benchers of the Law Society, Gentlemen of the Law and Grand Master of the Masonic Order and many others, took place from Osgoode Hall, the scene of his many labours, to St. James' Cemetery on the 1st December.

His children in loving affection have erected a mural tablet in the Church of Ascension, Hamilton, to the joint memory of their father and mother; it is placed immediately behind the family pew in that Church. In the Hospital for Sick Children, Toronto, an institution in which Sir Æmilius took great interest, his children in 1914 endowed a Cot, to be named after him. In the Lakeside Home on Toronto Island, and in the same year, Bertha Sutherland and Augusta Jarvis endowed a Cot to their mother's memory, called "Augusta Louisa Irving Cot."

---

\*The Right Hon. Victor Alexander Bruce, 9th Earl of Elgin and Kincardine, Secretary of State for the Colonies, 1905-1908.

†Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman.

‡Miss Kathleen C. Milroy served with the Imperial Canadian Expeditionary Force in Egypt.



JACOB ÆMILIUS IRVING THE SECOND.



Among my father's numerous legal friends and admirers was Mr. Justice Riddell, who has lately written a book, its full title and dedication being as follows:

"The Legal Profession in Upper Canada in its early Periods, by William Renwick Riddell, LL.D., Fellow Royal Historical Society, etc., Justice of the Supreme Court of Ontario, Toronto. Published by The Law Society of Upper Canada, 1916."

"Dedication. This Volume is dedicated to the Memory of Sir Æmilius Irving, K.C., and George Fergusson Shepley, Esquire, K.C., sometime Treasurers of The Law Society of Upper Canada — Dulce Decus Meum — in token of grateful recognition of their unvarying courtesy and kindly consideration, by their former Colleague and Fellow Bencher, The Author."

"Osgoode Hall, Toronto, January 18th, 1916."

---

#### IRONSHORE AND HARTFIELD, 1816-1912

On 1st November, 1816, my father, Jacob Æmilius Irving, a Lieutenant 13th Light Dragoons, upon the death of his father, Jacob Æmilius the First, succeeded to his property in Jamaica, under the Will of his grandfather, James Irving the Elder; this property consisted of an undivided one-third of the following estates:

Ironshore and Hartfield, both in the Parish of St. James; Irving Tower and The Crawle, both in the Parish of Trelawny; also 900 acres in the Black Grounds in the same Parish and known as Bonshaw.

The other two-thirds in the above described properties were then owned by his first cousins, James the Third and John Beaufin the Second, each of whom were owners of one-third under their grandfather's Will. At that time James lived in London, John Beaufin was a minor and Jacob Æmilius under age.

The respective interests of James and Jacob were mortgaged to Birch and Ward, of Liverpool, in respect of transactions which related back many years; the share of the minor John Beaufin was free from debt. By the Will of James Irving the Elder the estates were entailed. The cousins James, John and Jacob barred the entail in their respective shares as soon as they severally came of age. On 1st December, 1818, having barred the entail my father, Jacob Æmilius, assumed the mortgages, which had been created by his father and gave on 21st of the same month new securities amounting to £9,263 to Birch

and Ward. Between 1820 and 1839, no changes were made in the title; the compensation money, which had been paid to the cousins under "The Emancipation Act" contributed to relieving the liability upon the shares of James and Jacob. The obligation due by James to Birch and Ward had been transferred to a merchant, named William Jenkins, to whom the consignments were made; Jacob's to the same people had been wholly paid off and he, at the request of James, transferred his consignments to Jenkins; John Beaufin's had generally gone to Bristol under the directions of Mr. Little, his Solicitor.

After long negotiations it was agreed in 1839 that John Beaufin should take Irving Tower for himself absolutely, and that James and Jacob should retain Ironshore and Hartfield as tenants in common, each having a moiety. On this division, John Beaufin was paid by the other two £1,200, or £1,500 to make up the deficiency in value on Irving Tower, that property being considered of less value than the other two. A few years prior to this partition The Crawle† had been sold to Baptist ministers to form a negro town, now known as Duncan's; the lands in the Black Grounds‡ were disposed of to William Lemonius and by him renamed "Stettin."

John Beaufin carried on the cultivation of Irving Tower until about 1847, when he disposed of it to Captain McGoldrick for £5,000; from about 1828 the estates of Ironshore and Hartfield were managed with great ability by Lawrence Hislop. In 1840 the consignments were made to William Jenkins as before stated; Jacob's share was free from burden whatsoever, but James' part of the profits from cultivation went to reduce his indebtedness to Jenkins, which at that time had come to be held by Martin and Co., the Bankers of Lombard Street.

About 1841 Jenkins failed, having £3,000 in his hands belonging to Jacob, and James' debt became accordingly further increased by the failure.

In consequence the Martins obtained control of James Irving's interest in the estates under the mortgage and the consignments of both James and Jacob were sent to William E. Jenkins, the son of the bankrupt, until the end of 1846 when he also failed, and Jacob again lost on this occasion—about £1,200.

Boddington & Co., of St. Helen's Place, London, with whom James Irving had connexions in respect of other Jamaica Estates, the property of his wife, on behalf of the Martins came

---

†Names of parties to Deed given by James Irving to release The Crawle and Bonshaw—10th May, 1838:—James Irving, Judith Bowen Irving, Sam Boddington, Richard Davis, Thos. Boddington, jr., Wm. Jenkins, John Coles Symes, Thos. Hanson Peele—in all 8."—(From Diary of Æ. I. entered 20th January, 1847).

forward and protected the bills drawn for cultivation expenses, and also, on the faith of the produce then in transit belonging to Jacob, they protected his account and in the result, Æmilius, the eldest son of Jacob Æmilius Irving, proceeded from Jamaica to London\* and arranged that Boddington & Co. should in the future act as the consignees for both moieties of the estates.

About 1851 Hartfield was thrown out of sugar cultivation. In 1856 Jacob Æmilius died at Drummondville, U.C.; the effect of his Will was that with the exception of his daughter, Diana, the wife of William Dummer Powell Jarvis, for whom other provision had been made, his Jamaica property passed in equal shares to his four other children, namely Æmilius, Henry Erskine, Emma and Edward Herbert. As the three last named became of age they each conveyed their respective interests to Æmilius for £300 sterling.

At some period, probably about 1860, the Martins acquired the title of James Irving and since then the properties have been held by Æmilius Irving as owner of one undivided half of Ironshore and Hartfield, the Martins as owners of the other moiety. Mr. Hislop represented both interests until 1854, when he retired from active life, left Jamaica, being succeeded by his brother-in-law, James Williams, the latter was the Martins' agent until 1862 when they appointed a Mr. Sharp, whose tenure lasted two years, Æmilius, having revoked Williams' appointment in 1864, engaged Mr. William Kerr, the Martins followed suit, endorsing Mr. Kerr's appointment, who has since represented both parties.

Æmilius Irving and the Martins both executed powers of attorney in favour of William Louis Kerr,† the nephew of Mr. Kerr, to take effect on the death of the latter. This happened in 1898.

---

My father's unfinished narrative of the details regarding the Jamaica estates ends above. It forces me into inserting here events which properly should have been under the heading, "Sir Æmilius Irving"; the remaining facts are few, and are taken from his diaries:

My father's first visit to Ironshore was made in 1847. Leaving Toronto on the 3rd November, 1846, he sailed from New York on the 7th to Charleston in the "Southerner," arriving on the 10th; there he stayed with his uncle, John Beaufain Irving, spending an enjoyable time visiting the

---

\*This visit is described a page further on.

†Mr. W. L. Kerr was relieved by my father, who was then the sole owner of the two estates, of his attorneyship, 31st July, 1905; Mr. H. P. Hewett succeeded him in that office on the following day.

Harlestons and Corbetts at South Bay. He was welcomed at Farmfield, Richmond, Bossie's, and other rice plantations and which are referred to in this family sketch under "John Beaufain Irving"; on the 20th he enters in his Diary, "My mother's birthday, God bless her! Wrote to my mother"; on the 27th he set sail in the hermaphrodite brig "Tower," for Havana, arriving there on 4th December, too late to catch the connecting vessel for Jamaica; "Ill blows the wind that profits nobody," as he met a Dr. Scott\* at dinner, who advised him "to jump into his volante and go with him five leagues into the country to his lodgings at Senora Chippi's.† I jump at the offer, arrived there at dusk"; this chance visit gave him the opportunity of advantageously seeing numerous sugar estates; an interesting place near Guines was pointed out to him by Dr. Scott, "where Louis Phillippe‡ lived, the stream where he bathed and washed his own clothes." On the 30th he sailed in the steamer "Teviot" and arrived at Kingston, Jamaica, on the 3rd January, 1847; it was during this trip he formed his friendship with Captain Brownrigg|| and Mr. Curzon.\*† He reached Ironshore on the evening of Friday, 15th January, via Savanna-la-Mar, the following day the first entry in his Diary is "Looked round and visited my Uncle Tom's grave."††

My father's time was spent in looking over estate papers and accounts. Mr. Hislop's little daughter died suddenly, she was buried the same day, my father reading the funeral service. The same day, 29th December, old Eve died at Ironshore, aged ninety-five, the day following he attended her funeral. Eve had been his grandfather's nurse!

On 27th February he "gave the people§ a dance at the Great House—gave H'y Leslie 2 sovs for music." Negro ditty:  
 "De gals of Ironshore and Hartfield so gay.

Massa James and Jacob, a word or two to say:  
 I wish you a Merry Xmas and a Happy New Year Day  
 I wish Provisions cheap and Massa sugar dear."

"Left Ironshore with great sorrow" is the entry on 1st

\*James Scott, M.D.

†The address at this time was Caffetal Aurora, Point Nicolas deGuines.

‡This was Louis Philippe—"Egalite"—Duke of Orleans, afterwards King of France, 1830-1848. His stay in Cuba was about 1799.

||Captain Henry Moore Brownrigg, 52nd Light Infantry, afterwards Sir Henry M. Brownrigg, 3rd Baronet, he died in 1900.

\*†Mr. Curzon was the Honourable Ernest Curzon, a son of the 1st Earl Howe; he was a Lieutenant in 52nd Light Infantry and later commanded the Regiment. His son, Arthur W., who came to Ontario, was a constant guest at my father's.

††This refers to Thomas Corbett Irving, his father's brother.

§The negroes on the two plantations.

June. The next day he sailed on the "David Lyon" from Montego Bay for Plymouth, England, where the ship arrived on 23rd July; he visited his Homfray relations after attending to Ironshore business with W. E. Jenkins in London. He returned to Canada again in 1848.

On 1st February, 1883, accompanied by his eldest son, Gugy Æmilius, he sailed in the "Alvena" for Kingston, Jamaica; at Falmouth he "discovered Mary Ann Spencer, then over ninety years of age." This woman has already been referred to at page 49.

According to his Diary he sold "on 13th February, 1893, Debentures, and remitted £3,000 to Boddington in a Bill to order of J. B. and R. B. Martin; wrote Kerr & Co. to ship sugar to Gugy; rum to Boddington & Co.; to stop drawing on Boddington," and this payment wiped out the last debt on Ironshore and Hartfield, which had been created by his forefathers; on the 21st March, he writes:—"Deed Martin to self sent Mr. Kerr to record. Registered." This payment made Sir Æmilius sole owner of Ironshore and Hartfield.

His subsequent visits to Ironshore were in July, 1904, in the "Admiral Schley"; in July, 1905, with his grandson, Gugy Æmilius, and his housekeeper, Bessie Thomson, on the "Sarnia," and this probably was his last visit.

In his Diary of that year he enters:

"Tuesday, 1st August. Notable day in the History of Ironshore. I, Æmilius Irving, the proprietor thereof am now staying here in full possession and having sole management without the intervention of any attorney.

"At the death of my great-grandfather, James Irving, in London in 1775; he, having left Jamaica on a journey a few months previously, left his properties in the hands of an attorney probably his eldest son James—the others being minors—since that period, some interest and generally all interests were represented by attorneys. When I first owned the estate entirely say 1893, Mr. Wm. Kerr was my attorney, at his death in 1898, Mr. W. L. Kerr became my attorney and this last attorneyship I terminated yesterday, by notice to him on 25th July ulto."

"I agreed with Mr. H. P. Hewitt to pay him \$240 a year as attorney and overseer—to begin from to-day."

"This is the Great Festival—the Anniversary of Emancipation in 1834. It has been celebrated by drums and fifes, also flags, dancing and cricket. From Ironshore Whitehouse, Hartfield, Salt Springs, etc., the ladies and gentlemen assembled cheered for their 'Massa'—and had a gay time—a simple, con-

tented, sober race—they began early and retired to Hartfield about 2.00 p.m.

“Wednesday, 2nd. To-day there is a mild repetition of a procession—some from a distance journeying to Salt Springs, where the sports are to be renewed. They will not return to work until Monday, except grass cutters and mule cart men.”

To resume extracting from his Diary:

31st August, 1912. “My son Guky arrived [at Toronto] from New York. We spent the day going over Ironshore accounts . . . an explanation of Deeds vesting Ironshore and Hartfield in me, which properties I purpose conveying to him.”

19th September, 1912. “To-day executed the conveyance of Ironshore and Hartfield to my son Guky Æmilius Irving in the presence of my two friends, George F. Shepley\* and Frank E. Hodgins, K.C.”†

27th September, 1912. “Sent to Guky by registered letter the “Deed from me to him of Ironshore and Hartfield. (He acknowledged it by his letter to me of 30th September).”

A few final remarks. In a Return given in to the Vestries of the various Parishes for the March Quarter, 1832, the heirs of James Irving the Elder were owners of 473 slaves; the compensation money paid under the Emancipation Act of 1832 to Jacob Æmilius for his share in them was £2,359, as his two brothers were also entitled to a like amount, the total compensation then would be in the neighbourhood of £7,100.

The Great House which to-day is in a ruinous condition, is occupied by negroes. The rooms of this house had been named by James, the son of James Irving the Elder; that over the dining room was called the “Rabbit Warren”; the middle room, the “Day of Judgment”; the end room, “Purgatory,” and the room under “Purgatory” was known as “Paradise.” The windmill, which is still standing, was built from marble brought in sailing vessels from the Mediterranean.

There is, or rather remains, a small cemetery near the Great House. It has already been referred to. The marble bathing place for the female negro slaves built at the instance of Hannah Margaret Irving has disappeared.

---

\*George Fergusson Shepley, K.C., probably my father's loyalist friend; they were associated as Counsel for Ontario in the arbitration between Dominion and Provincial Governments for settlement of The Disputed Accounts existing at Confederation. Mr. Shepley was elected Treasurer of the Law Society in succession to Sir Æmilius; his death took place on 16th January, 1916.

†Frank Egerton Hodgins, K.C., became a Justice of the Supreme Court of Ontario in 1913, a few months prior to Sir Æmilius' death, who spoke of the appointment as being “a most excellent one.”

The various cane pieces at Ironshore were known as Nisberry, Gutter, Molasses, Big' and Little Congo, Caterpillar, Cassava, Burnt Canes, Mahogany, Mammee Gully, the last name probably the best producer; Yaw House, Salt Water, Stirling, both good producers; Coromantee and Orange Tree. At Hartfield before it went out of cultivation the names were: Still-house, Mammee Gully, Gapey, Cotton Tree, Hiram Tree, Ptolemy, Marle Hole, Mackenzie, Negro House, Fustie, Penn, Hothouse, Gardener, Sancho Hole and Smallpox. At Irving Tower: Gutter, Race Course, Trigan, Gallymore, Coconut, Pen-Gate, Sarah, Maxfield, and Summer Hill.

The live stock carried included working steers, cows, mules, etc., at Ironshore in 1809 numbered 156 head; at Hartfield, 166, and Irving Tower, 131; the mules on the three properties totalled 154.

---

#### DIANA IRVING, 1825-1900

Diana, the eldest daughter of Jacob Æmilius the Second and Diana Homfray, was born at No. 7 Rue des Vieillards, Boulogne, France, the home of her grandfather, Sir Jere Homfray, on the 13th February, 1825.

The first item we find relating to her in Sir Jere's Memo book is:

"16th February, 1828. Sir Jere's is sixty-nine years of age this day. The following dined with him. . . . Æmilius, Di and Harriette breakfasted with him." His grandchildren appear to have always breakfasted with their grandfather on each succeeding birthday until his death in 1833.

Another extract from the same source: "On the 29th April, 1830, my grandsons Æms. Irving and John Richards Homfray took their first lessons in dancing of Mons. Delplangue, and on the 1st May my grand-daughter, Diana Irving, also commenced with him."

Here early life and travels were those of her father and mother and have, from the time of their departure from France to their settling at Bonshaw, been already described.

Her husband was William Dummer Powell Jarvis, second son of Colonel Samuel Peters Jarvis,\* to whom she was married

---

\*Born at Niagara, U.C., 1792, died 1857, Lieutenant 3rd York Regiment 30th June, 1812; Captain 10 July, 1816. Present at Surrender of Detroit, (General Service Medal with clasp "Detroit"), Queenston, Stoney Creek, Lundy's Lane. Colonel 2nd North York Regiment, 2 April, 1827; Colonel Queen's Rangers, during Rebellion in Upper Canada, 1837-38.

at Bonshaw (Canada), on 3rd October, 1850, by the Reverend J. G. D. McKenzie, of St. Paul's Church, Toronto. Mr. Jarvis was a member of a celebrated Upper Canadian family on the paternal as well as the maternal side, whose history is the early history of the present Province of Ontario, his grandfather having been William Jarvis,\* the first Secretary and Registrar of Upper Canada, his father had been an officer in the Canadian Militia during the American War, 1812-14, his mother was Mary Boyles, a daughter of Chief Justice William Dummer Powell.† Our Mr. Jarvis was, at the time of his marriage to Diana Irving, a Barrister-at-Law practising at Guelph,‡ a rising town (now known as "The Royal City"), with great ambitions of being the centre of life in a promising agricultural district; his early death—in his thirty-eighth year—took place at his mother's residence, 89 Wellington Street, Toronto, on 15th January, 1860.

After Mr. Jarvis' demise his widow and the children lived at Bonshaw (Canada), until their change of quarters to No. 139 James Street South, Hamilton, just across Hannah Street from her brother Æmilius' house, the move taking place in the autumn of 1870.

Their children were:

(1) Mary Æmilia, born at Guelph, 17th September, 1851, who married at Hamilton, 27th December, 1877, Arthur Harry Brymer Piers, son of William Stapleton Piers, of Tristernagh Abbey, Westmeath, Ireland; their issue:

(a) Nora Diana, born at Hamilton, 11th December, 1879, married 28th June, 1905, Hubert Cecil Prichard,|| of Pwllwyrach, Cowbridge, J.P., late Captain East Yorkshire Regiment. They have three children, Lydia Diana, Hubert De Burgh and David Matthew Caradoc.

(b) Isabel, born at Montreal, 2nd March, 1884, she married 20th April, 1915, Gilbert Stradling Nicholl-Carne,|| of St. Donat's Castle and Nash Manor, Glamor-

---

\*Born 1756, died 1817. Cornet Queen's Rangers, 1782, then commanded by Lieut.-Col. John Graves Simcoe, afterwards the first Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada; after the close of the American War of Independence he came to Upper Canada, where his friend, Governor Simcoe, appointed him Secretary and Registrar of that Province in August, 1791; he, also, occupied the responsible office of Clerk of the Executive Council. He was a Captain in the Lincoln Militia, 1791, at Newark (now Niagara), then the seat of Government. In addition he was the first Grand Master of Free Masons in Upper Canada. His wife was Hannah Owen, daughter of Samuel Peters, D.D.

†Chief Justice Powell (1754-1834), appointed Chief Justice of Upper Canada, 1815.

‡Their home at Guelph they named "The Nutshell."

||See Burke's Landed Gentry.

ganshire, J.P., Captain South Wales Yeomanry.

(c) Arthur Stapleton, born at Montreal, 23rd May, 1885, married at Montreal on the 17th August, 1917, Margueritè Helen, third daughter of Henry Lodge, of Montreal, and his wife Julia.

(2) William Irving, born at Guelph, 25th August, 1853, married 17th March, 1893, Bertha Fowler, of San Francisco, U.S.A. He died at Toronto 13th February, 1907, without leaving any issue.

(3) Augusta Louisa, born at Guelph, 19th July, 1855, married at Hamilton, 12th August, 1880, Thomas Ward Wilson, of Sherborne, Dorsetshire, son of Rev. Edward Wilson, Prebendary of London, and has the following children:

(a) Thomas Irving Ward, born 5th January, 1883, of whom more hereafter.

(b) Hamilton Bernard Ward, born 31st August, 1884, died an infant.

(c) Diana Ruth, born 31st May, 1886, married 22nd April, 1914, Philip Furley Fyson, of Madras, India, a son of Right Reverend Philip Kemball Fyson, Bishop of Hokkaido, Japan. Issue:

(1) Philip Furley, born 16th May, 1915.

(2) Edward, born 27th June, 1916.

(d) Patience Margaret, born 9th December, 1889, married 1st June, 1911, Philip Maurice Beachcroft, of London, England, Barrister. Issue:

(1) John, born 23rd April, 1912, died an infant.

(2) Mary, born 29th June, 1914.

(e) Aileen Augusta, born 14th May, 1891, died an infant.

(4) Edward Æmilius,\* born at Bonshaw, (Canada), 25th April, 1860, married at the Church of Ascension, Hamilton, 14th October, 1886, his cousin Elizabeth Margaret Harriet Augusta, younger daughter of Sir Æmilius Irving. Their family is:

(a) Mary Powell, born at Hamilton, 31st October, 1888.

(b) Bertha Margaret, born at Hamilton, 18th July, 1890.

---

\*Honorary Lieutenant-Colonel Governor-General's Bodyguard, 9th January, 1914.

(c) William Dummer Powell,\* born at Toronto, 31st March, 1892, of whom more hereafter.

(d) Æmilius Irving,† born at Toronto, 16th February, 1894, of whom more hereafter.

(e) Augusta Louisa, born at Oakville, 15th June, 1896.

(f) Samuel Peters, born at Toronto, 24th July, 1903.

Mr. Æmilius Jarvis, who is the head of the firm of Æmilius Jarvis & Company, bankers and investment brokers, Toronto, and New York, is also president of steamship, banking and industrial companies. He has been more than actively associated with the Royal Canadian Yacht Club, having been Commodore of that Club for some years, and president of the Yacht Racing Union of the Great Lakes, 1908, and long connected with international yachting contests chiefly the capture and defence of the "Canada's Cup." He inherits his grandfather Irving's tastes for horses, markedly so of those coloured grey, for neither could pass one without wanting to purchase.

After the marriage of her daughter, Augusta Louisa, in 1880, the Hamilton home was broken up, Mrs. Jarvis going to live with her elder daughter at Montreal and later to England. Her death took place at the home of her son, Edward Æmilius, 34 Prince Arthur Avenue, Toronto, on 13th November, 1900. Her old and dear friend, Mrs. James Strachan,‡ being seriously ill, Diana had come to Toronto to see her. Mrs. Strachan died on 12th November and Mrs. Jarvis the day following. A dual funeral service was held at St. James' Cathedral by Bishop DuMoulin, a fitting sequel to an important incident which had occurred in the same Cathedral, but with vastly different surroundings, when Mrs. Strachan became the wife of Captain Strachan on 31st October, 1844, Diana Irving being one of her bridesmaids. She is buried in the Jarvis family vault, St. James' Cemetery, Toronto.

#### HENRY ERSKINE IRVING, 1840

Was the first child of Jacob Æmilius II., to be born in the original house at Bonshaw, which event took place on 17th February, 1840; another birth in the same house was that of

\* Lieutenant, Governor General's Body Guard, 22nd November, 1911.

† Lieutenant, Governor General's Body Guard, 1st September, 1912.

‡ Mrs. Strachan was the second daughter of Sir John Beverley Robinson, Baronet, Chief Justice of Upper Canada, married James McGill Strachan, late Captain 69th Durham Light Infantry, eldest son of Right Reverend Dr. John Strachan, first Anglican Bishop of Toronto. Captain Strachan died in 1870.



BONSHAW, CANADA, 1913.



his next younger sister Emily.

Erskine, as he was known in the family, was educated at Upper Canada College and afterwards studied law; although the bent of his mind was towards the Army, but circumstances permitted him only the honour of becoming an officer in the Canadian Militia. He commenced modestly as an Ensign,\* 1st Batt. Wentworth Regiment and transferred very shortly afterwards to the 13th Battalion at Hamilton. During the American Civil War the Province of Canada was forced into maintaining an armed force at various border towns, the 2nd or Central Administrative Battalion stationed at Windsor being part thereof and in this Corps he was an officer. He was a recipient of the General Service Medal with clasp "Fenian Raid, 1866." He retired from the 13th Battalion as Senior Major and Lieutenant-Colonel in the Militia on the 12th January, 1883.

His wife was Elizabeth Margaret, eldest daughter of John Innes Mackenzie, of Hamilton, their marriage took place on 24th October, 1871. She died there 30th December, 1875, and is buried in the Hamilton Cemetery.

Colonel Erskine Irving inherited some of his father's tastes—a liking for horses and a penchant for acting.

---

#### EMMA IRVING, 1843.

Born in the brick house at Bonshaw, which was occupied by the family in 1841, her natal day was 23rd December, 1843.

She was married at St. Paul's Church, Newmarket, on 14th July, 1866, to the Reverend Charles Gresford Edmondes, M.A., Trinity College, Oxon, son of the Reverend Thomas Edmondes, of Old Hall, Cowbridge, Glamorganshire, Wales.

Mr. Edmondes was a very scholarly gentleman who afterwards became Principal of St. David's College, Lampeter, Wales, and Archdeacon of St. David's by Royal Letters Patent, dated 25th April, 1883, upon the promotion of Dr. Richard Lewis to the See of Llandaff. Archdeacon Edmondes, whose death occurred at Tenby, Wales, on 18th July, 1893, was a matter of great loss and sincere regret to his many friends.

Their children are:

- (1) Mary Æmilia, born 4th July, 1867.

---

\*Ensign, 1st Battalion Wentworth Regiment, 2nd January, 1863; Captain 13th Battalion, Hamilton 12th May, 1864, now known as "13th Royal Regiment"; Adjutant Lieutenant, 2nd Central Administrative Battalion, 21st April, 1865; Captain 2nd Central Administrative Battalion, 22nd December, 1865; Major 13th Battalion, Hamilton, 5th July, 1867; Lieutenant-Colonel, 5th July, 1872.

(2) Harriet Diana, born 7th June, 1868. Married 2nd January, 1895, Lawrence G. Williams, of Bonvilstone Cottage.

Issue:

(a) Charles Lawrence Wyndham,\* born 13th December, 1896, of whom more hereafter.

(b) Herbert Wyndham,† born 1st December, 1897.

(c) Lewis Erskine Wyndham, born 28th November, 1900.

(d) Mary Diana, born 7th March, 1906.

(3) Charles Gresford Irving,‡ born 15th January, 1870; died 24th February, 1911; married 12th April, 1898, Dorothy Caroline, youngest daughter of John Cole Nicholl, of Merthyr Mawr, Glamorganshire; he served during the South African War, 1900-02, as a Remount Officer. (King's Medal). Issue:

(a) Charles Thomas, born 28th January, 1899.

(b) Dorothy, died an infant.

(c) Morgan Rice, born 1st February, 1903.

(d) John Cole, died an infant.

---

#### EDWARD HERBERT IRVING, 1845-1888

Edward Herbert, the eleventh and youngest child of Jacob Æmilius II. was also born in the present brick house at Bonshaw, his birthday was 20th August, 1845.

He was educated at Upper Canada College and Leamington College, England, at the latter he was a member of the College's Eleven; Leamington was during his day a favourite college for young Canadians, amongst his contemporaries were Casimir Gzowski,|| John Hagarty,° and Henry J. Grasett.§ Later he received a technical training in a Gewerbschule at Bergedorf, North Germany, but a scientific knowledge of the manufacture of cloth was far from a necessary requirement nor was it a remunerative occupation in a young country like Canada.

---

\*Charles Lawrence Wyndham Williams was Midshipman in the Royal Navy, 15th May, 1914.

†Herbert Wyndham Williams was Midshipman in the Royal Navy, 14th September, 1914.

‡Charles Gresford Irving Edmondson was Honorary Captain in the Army, 16th October, 1900; Major Glamorganshire Yeomanry, 2nd November, 1901.

||Son of Colonel Sir Casimir S. Gzowski, A.D.C., to the Queen, K.C.M.G.

°Son of Honourable John H. Hagarty, Chief Justice of Ontario.

§Afterwards Lieutenant-Colonel Henry J. Grasett, C.M.G., Chief of Police, Toronto.



CATHERINE DIANA HOMFRAY, 1820.



He married on 24th September, 1879, Emily Florence, eldest daughter of William Roe, of Newmarket, Ontario, but his married life was of short duration as she died on the following 22nd April; her husband died at Toronto on 8th May, 1888. They are both buried in the Newmarket Cemetery.

---

#### GUGY ÆMILIUS IRVING THE FIRST, 1853

Gugy Æmilius the First, the second son of Sir Æmilius Irving and his wife Augusta Louisa Gugy, was born at Galt, U.C., on 2nd October, 1853, and was baptized\* in the Court House at Guelph, at the same time as his cousin, William Irving Jarvis, the Church being for some reason not available.

Educated at the Galt Grammar School under Dr. William Tassie, where he was placed as a boarder at the Doctor's House on 11th August, 1862, remaining there until 1870, when he went to New York to become a tea broker, since which year he has resided there. Within the last few years he has become a citizen of the United States of America.

He married on 15th October, 1879, Maria Adelaide, a younger daughter of John C. Henderson, of New Brighton, Staten Island, U.S.A., their children, who were all born on Staten Island, are:

- (1) Jane Louisa, born 8th December, 1880.
- (2) Charlotte Bertha Augusta, born 17th June, 1882.
- (3) Maria Adelaide, born 12th November, 1883.
- (4) Gugy Æmilius,† born 26th August, 1886.
- (5) Elizabeth Rapallo, born 13th May, 1896.

He became, by a Deed of Gift from his father in September, 1912, sole owner and proprietor of Ironshore and Hartfield.

---

#### LUKIN HOMFRAY IRVING, 1855

He was born at Galt, U.C., on 19th October, 1855, and attended Dr. William Tassie's school there from 1864 to 1871. On the establishment of a Military College at Kingston, Ont., he entered as a Gentleman Cadet‡ with the first batch of matriculants, known as "The Old Eighteen." He retired from the

---

\*This record is to be found with the Clerk of Peace, The Court House, Guelph.

†He is a Bachelor of Science of 1907, Harvard University.

‡Gentleman Cadet, 1st June, 1876; Battalion Sergeant Major, 1877. Sword of Honour for Good Conduct and Discipline, June, 1880.

College in 1880 to accept an appointment in the Ontario Civil Service.\*

His leisure hours were devoted to military matters† and subjects. He was instrumental in promoting and organizing the Royal Military College Club, the Ontario Artillery Association and the Canadian Military Institute. He was the author of a book, "Officers of the British Forces in Canada during the War of 1812-15," published at Welland, Ont., in 1908.

His marriage with Louisa Sarah, elder daughter of Francis William Stockwell and his wife, Ellen Tatum, took place at St. Michael's Church, Bergerville, Quebec, on 7th February, 1882.

Their children are:

(a) Helen Louisa Homfray, born at Toronto, 5th November, 1882, died at her Uncle Gogy's home on Staten Island, 11th January, 1894.

(b) Margaret Diana Homfray, born at Parkdale, 7th October, 1884, married at St. Mark's, Parkdale, 17th April, 1907, Captain Edward Walter Clifford,‡ 77th Wentworth Regiment, only son of Edward Arthur Clifford,|| of Milneholme, Ancaster, and his wife, Helen Eliza Milne. Issue:

(1) Edward Æmilius Homfray, born at Toronto, 1st August, 1913.

(2) Henry Francis Walter, born at "Pinehurst," Mineral Springs, Ont., 23rd June, 1917.

Diana, and her little boy had, in common with many others, the great satisfaction of witnessing the destruction of the Zepelin, L-21, over London on the night of 3rd September, 1916, when Flight Commander W. L. Robinson won his Victoria Cross.

(c) Jacob Æmilius Homfray,° born at Parkdale, 29th April, 1887, married 29th April, 1914, Majory, youngest daughter of Alfred Boydell Lambe, of Toronto, and his wife, Laura Hannah Drage.

\*Second Class Clerk, 1st January, 1880; Assistant Deputy Provincial Registrar, 1st July, 1903; withdrew March, 1916.

†Lieutenant Toronto Garrison Artillery, 12th September, 1884.

‡President R.M.C. Club, 1884-1885; Honorary Secretary O.A.A., 1886-1907; Honorary Secretary-Treasurer C.M.I., 1889-1908.

‡Captain 77th Regiment, 16th July, 1904; Major, October, 1914. Served as a Lieutenant with 1st Battalion (Ontario Regiment), 1st Brigade, Canadian Expeditionary Force; wounded at 2nd Battle of Ypres 23rd April, 1915; Captain, September, 1915; wounded at 3rd Battle of Ypres, 4th June, 1916.

||See "Clifford of Frampton"—Burke's Landed Gentry.

°Private Queen's Own Rifles of Canada, 21st September, 1904; Sergeant 3rd March, 1907; Lieutenant, 12th Regiment (York Rangers), 10th February, 1916; Captain-Paymaster, 201st Battalion (Toronto Light Infantry); this battalion having been broken up, he was transferred to 248th Battalion, 1st December, 1916.

## PAULUS ÆMILIUS IRVING, 1857-1916

Was the fourth child of Sir Æmilius and the first to be born at No. 137 James St. South, Hamilton, which event took place on 3rd April, 1857.

Educated at the Galt Grammar School, Trinity College School, Port Hope, matriculating at Trinity College, Toronto, with honours in 1874; he graduated B.A. in 1877; M.A., and B.C.L., 1881, and was made D.C.L., *pro honoris causa*, 1902.

Called to the Ontario Bar in 1880, he commenced his legal career at Newmarket, but concluding that Ontario had already too many lawyers for its population, he went to Victoria, British Columbia, in 1882, where he entered into partnership with D. M. Eberts,\* K.C. This arrangement did not last long for on 1st May, 1883, he was appointed Deputy-Attorney-General for the Province, which office he honourably filled as he did all his offices, until 1890, when he resigned to join Mr. Bodwell† as partner. From this firm he withdrew in March, 1897, on appointment as a Puisne Judge of the British Columbia Supreme Court; on the creation of that Province's Court of Appeal in 1909, he was translated to it, having won promotion by force of merit.

During 1899 Justice Irving was appointed a Special Commissioner to settle the Atlin District Mining disputes, a question which was causing a great deal of worry and trouble to the local Government, and his services in this connection were most favourably commented upon in the highest Government Offices and were acknowledged in the Speech from the Throne at the subsequent Session of the Legislature.

On 26th April, 1883, he married at the Anglican Cathedral, Victoria, Diana, only daughter of the Honourable Wymond Hamley,‡—a niece of General Sir Edward Bruce Hamley,|| K.C.B., K.C.M.G.

Their children, all of whom were born at "Halwyn," Victoria, are:

- (1) Diana Augusta, born 9th January, 1884, died an infant.
- (2) Edward Bruce,<sup>o</sup> of whom more hereafter, born 9th

\*Hon. David M. Eberts, who was afterwards Attorney-General, B.C.

†Ebenezer Vining Bodwell, K.C.

‡Mr. Hamley was the first Collector of Customs in British Columbia, having been appointed by the Home Government in 1858. He was a son of Vice-Admiral William Hamley, R.N. He died in Victoria, B.C., 14th January, 1907.

||See Burke's Peerage and Baronetage.

<sup>o</sup>Edward Bruce Irving, 1906; Lieutenant Royal Canadian Artillery 8th August, 1905; resigned 1906. Lieutenant B.C. Horse, 12th August, 1914

April, 1885, he married 2nd February, 1914, Beatrice Josephine, youngest daughter of Arthur R. Spalding, of South Pender's Island, B.C. Issue:

(a) Wymond Bruce, born 21st September, 1914.

(3) Æmilius Victor, born 28th March, 1887, died 25th May, 1887.

(4) Æmilia Paula, born 13th October, 1888.

(5) Arthur Beaufin,\* of whom more hereafter, born 18th April, 1890.

(6) Diana Ogilvy, born 14th August, 1895.

He was a great lover of horses and outdoor sports, cricket especially, during his college days he had played on the Canadian Cricket Team, which toured the Eastern United States; he, also, was much interested in military matters.† He made many trips between Victoria and England where his children were educated and had the honour of an invitation to the Coronation in Westminster Abbey, of King Edward the Seventh, and Queen Alexandra, 1902.

His death took place at "Halwyn," on the anniversary of the birth of his eldest son—9th April, 1916. The local newspapers in commenting upon the loss to the Bench and Bar through his death, write of him as "a man of capacity and integrity; that every member of the Bar without qualification had complete confidence in him and being held in high esteem by his brother judges, who recognized his devotion to duty and many fine personal qualities. He was an upright judge, his decisions being marked by an application of the principles of common sense with the principles of law. Mr. Bowser, the then Provincial Premier, said: "It was his good fortune to have been thrown into intimate relations with Justice Irving, who had enjoyed a reputation for integrity and upright conduct under any and all circumstances, which set a fine example and won for him esteem from all; among his impressions of the Justice's fine character were his genial disposition, his great courtesy under the most trying circumstances and his unswerving devotion to those high ideals which ever characterized the British Judiciary."

His funeral took place to Ross Bay Cemetery, Victoria, on 12th April; male family mourners were none—his two sons being then "Somewhere in France" with their regiments.

His valuable law library he bequeathed to the Province of British Columbia.

---

\*Arthur Beaufin Irving, graduate R.M.C. Canada, 1911; Lieutenant 50th Regiment, 21st November, 1913; resigned 15th September, 1914; Lieutenant Royal Canadian Dragoons, 22nd September, 1914.

†Paulus Æmilius Irving, Captain, British Columbia Brigade of Garrison Artillery, 23rd March, 1888; Major, 13th October, 1893. Retired, 21st April, 1894.

‡Hon. William J. Bowser.

---

 CHARLOTTE BERTHA DIANA IRVING, 1858

The elder daughter of Sir Æmilius Irving was born at Hamilton, 21st December, 1858.

She married at the Church of Ascension, Hamilton, on 24th February, 1881, Louis,\* second and only surviving son of William Sutherland, M.D., of Montreal; Louis died at Montreal, 20th May, 1907, in his fifty-fourth year. Their children are:

(1) Catherine Augusta Irving, born 17th October, 1884, died an infant.

(2) William,† born at Montreal, 29th May, 1895, baptized at St. Alban's Cathedral, Toronto.

---

 ELIZABETH MARGARET HARRIET AUGUSTA IRVING,  
1861

The younger daughter of Sir Æmilius was also born at Hamilton, 9th December, 1861.

She married her cousin, Edward Æmilius Jarvis, as mentioned under Diana Irving, (1825-1900,) and as her children are already given under that heading it is not necessary to repeat them here.

She rejoices in a number of Christian names: Elizabeth called after Elizabeth Irving, her father's aunt, afterwards Mrs James Sawbridge; Margaret after her father's grandmother, Hannah Margaret Corbett; Harriet, after her father's aunt, Harriet Newte Homfray, afterwards Madame Charlton, and Augusta after her mother, Augusta Louisa Gagy.

She is the possessor of the two rings referred to at page 41.

---

 CHRISTOPHER HARLESTON IRVING, 1864

The seventh child of Sir Æmilius and Augusta Louisa Gagy was born at Hamilton, on 28th April, 1864. He was educated at Trinity College School, Port Hope.

Harleston served as a Gunner in "C" Battery, Royal Canadian Artillery, in which his younger brother, Lewis Erskine Wentworth, was Senior Lieutenant, during the South African

---

\*Paymaster "Victoria Rifles of Canada," 17th October, 1884.

†Gentleman Cadet Royal Military College, Canada, 1914; Lieutenant Lord Strathcona's Horse (Royal Canadians), 23rd November, 1816.

War, 1899-1900, and received the Queen's Medal with clasps, Transvaal, Orange Free State, Rhodesia and Cape Colony.

He married firstly at Hamilton on 20th December, 1905, Belle, daughter of John Warren Bowman, of St. Thomas, Ont., she died at Bonshaw, 23rd April, 1910, and secondly at the Holland Landing, Ont., on 8th June, 1911, Amelia Constance, second daughter of William Roe, of Newmarket, Ont., a younger sister of the wife of Edward Herbert Irving.

On the death of Sir Æmilius he became, under his Will, owner of Bonshaw (Canada) where he now resides.

---

#### LEWIS ERSKINE WENTWORTH IRVING, 1868

The youngest son of Sir Æmilius was born at Hamilton on 16th August, 1868; as a small boy of nine years he accompanied his mother and sister, Augusta, to France and Germany in 1877. He received part of his education at the Lycee, Tours, France, and at Kornthal, Wurtemberg; at Upper Canada College, Toronto; at the University of Toronto he took the Medical Course, graduating with his M.D., C.M., degree in 1900.

The Boer War in South Africa having broken out Wentworth\* volunteered his services, was duly accepted and appointed Senior Lieutenant in "C" Battery, Royal Canadian Artillery, under Major Joseph A. G. Hudon, C.M.G. The battery arrived at Cape Town on 22nd March, 1900, in the transport "Milwaukee," and was directed on to Beira, Portuguese Africa, to form part of the Force for the Relief of Mafeking by the Rhodesian Field Force, which was eventually successfully achieved. He was mentioned in despatches, rewarded with the brevet of Major and the Distinguished Service Order for his meritorious conduct and services; Queen's Medal with clasps, Transvaal, Orange Free State, Rhodesia and Cape Colony.

On returning to civil life in Canada he commenced his practice at Walton, Ont., having married on 21st March, 1903, at St. James' Cathedral, Toronto, Alice Maude, a daughter of Lieutenant-Colonel Caird Ryerson Maclean, M.R.C.S., of Meaford, Ont. Their children are:

- (a) A daughter born 7th May, 1906, died an infant.

---

\*Lieutenant 9th Field Battery, C.A. 14th June, 1889; Captain, 20th November, 1891; Lieutenant "C" Royal Canadian Artillery, February, 1900; Brevet Major, 17th May, 1901; Major commanding 15th Battery, Canadian Expeditionary Force, 16th June, 1915; transferred to Medical Services; Lieutenant-Colonel (temp.) 30th April, 1917, whilst officer commanding Convalescent Canadian Hospital, Epsom, England.

(b) Æmilius Wentworth, born at Edmonton, Alberta, 5th June, 1907.

Wentworth, it is assumed, did not consider the existence of a country physician lucrative enough for its arduous life, to warrant his remaining one, so he removed to Edmonton, Alberta, where he was appointed Medical Officer for the Province of Alberta.

### JOHN BEAUFAIN IRVING THE FIRST, 1800-1881

The third son of Jacob Æmilius Irving and of Hannah Margaret, his wife. Born at Ironshore, 28th September, 1800. Died at West Bergen, New Jersey, 22nd February, 1881, buried at New York Bay Cemetery.

The name of Beaufain as spelled above does not accord with the form of spelling adopted by John Beaufin Irving, late of 24 Suffolk Square, Cheltenham, and neither knew which was the original name. I remember a street of that name in Charleston, and it was there spelled "Beaufain."\*

John Beaufain accompanied his mother to England in the "Augustus Caesar," in the year 1803, in the eventful voyage I have already described, being then but three years old.

Then with his mother and two brothers he went to Charleston. The boys were left there while the mother joined her husband in Jamaica. He was a boy of talent and developed into a man of ability. From Charleston, 4th December, 1806, his grandfather, Mr. Thomas Corbett, thus wrote to the father, Jacob Æmilius Irving, at Ironshore:

"It may surprise you, but it is nevertheless true, that little John is the best scholar of the three. He reads better than either of the others. Neither of them want capacity, but John having been put younger to school contracted an earlier habit of liking for his book than his brothers, and is consequently less irksome to him than to them."

Eventually they arrived at Liverpool in 1810 and were sent to school. John was placed at Rugby, and the following is to be found in the Memoirs of Macready:†

\*Is it not more probable that "Beaufain" came from Hector Berenger de Beaufain—a friend of Jacob Motte—a Frenchman, who was Collector of Customs at Charleston in 1733, and died there 12th October, 1766, a man of education and accomplishments, exercising a great social influence? There is a tablet to his memory in old St. Philip's Church (See McCrady's History of South Carolina, 1719 to 1776).

†Macready's Reminiscences and Selections from his Diaries and Letters. Ed. Sir F. Pollock Laiden, 1875, 2 Vols. at page 225.

“Charleston, S.C., 2nd January, 1844. Called at W. Miller’s, book-seller, to look for Dr. Irving, who had been anxious to see me. He met us as we were leaving the shop, and we were introduced. His frank hearty greeting made me feel friends with him directly. He was at Rugby, a junior boy when I was in the 6th Form.”

Afterwards John went to Cambridge, where he formed an intimacy with the famous Thomas Babington Macaulay.

Without any special interest John looked to America, where his mother’s friends lived, as his future home, and after reaching Carolina he proceeded to Philadelphia to study and be qualified for the medical profession, and having obtained his diploma he returned to Charleston, and on the 2nd April, 1823, married Emma Maria Cruger,\* at New York. She was born 15th January, 1806.

Of this marriage two sons were born:

(a) Æmilius, born 20th January, 1824, at Charleston, S.C., died 2nd August, 1873, at Cordesville, S.C.

(b) John Beaufain, born 26th November, 1825, at Charleston and died on 20th April, 1877, at New York, in the fifty-first year of his age; buried at New York Bay Cemetery.

I will endeavour to write briefly of the career of John Beaufain, the father.

From the period of his marriage until soon after the South yielded to the North, he resided in Charleston and at Kensington Plantation on the Cooper River.

He practiced his profession. He was Sheriff for several years. He was concerned in the management of a theatre; he wrote for the Press, and eventually retiring to the Cooper River from about 1850 to 1864. He was a rice planter and lived a country life, one quite congenial to his tastes.

Throughout this period he had a strong passion for the turf, and yet never owned a race horse or ever made a bet, except to a trifling extent. But he was the leading spirit of the South Carolina Jockey Club, and for about thirty years or more was not only the secretary, but the man who did everything, and from sheer love of the sport, as the appointment was quite honorary.

---

\*Emma Maria Cruger, the eldest daughter of Ann Sarah Trezevant, by her second marriage with Nicholas Cruger, junior, of the Island of St. Croix, then subject to Denmark, was married 2nd April, 1823, to John Beaufain Irving, died 30th June, 1867. She was the 4th generation in descent from Daniel Trezevant, a French Huguenot from Anthon Perche, who came to South Carolina during 1694.

In Charleston he lived well, but unostentatiously in the country. His house was that which a hospitable, cultured country gentleman would desire to enjoy.

His life had never been one of affluence, but at the period when the difficulties between the North and South began, it may be said that he was rich, his rice plantations were profitable, and he tapped the pine trees to make turpentine with great pecuniary success. But the war changed all this. He went in with his State and with him his two sons, and in the result they lost everything. His property was swept away. His wife died; his eldest son died from the hardships of many campaigns, and out of these sad trials emerged only the old man and his second son with a wife and a large young family.

At sixty-five years of age it is hard to begin life, but he found an opening in the fact that at New York a taste for racing among wealthy men was being acquired. Jerome, Sanford, Purdey, Withers, Belmont, Constable and others were about forming a jockey club and private race course. The Jerome Park was the outcome of this interest, and the old man was installed as salaried secretary and manager. He laid out the course on the model of the old Cheltenham course with which he had been familiar in his youth. And thus for some years did he sustain himself and his son's family, for his son had but his paint brush to depend upon, and an artist had uphill work at the beginning.

As might have been expected, in a few years he became too old for his work and went back to Carolina for a short time, but the changes were too painful to endure, and soon he returned to his son's family at Bergen and Greenville in New Jersey.

But on the 20th April, 1877, his son, John Beaufain, the artist, died, and this was a grief the father could not overcome, and pining and lamenting over the afflictions he had been called upon to bear, he died at West Bergen on 22nd February, 1881, in the eighty-first year of his age.

This brave old man who had been amongst the brightest of his youth who had at Cambridge run every pleasure down, who rode races against other undergraduates at Newmarket, who was the life and soul of Charleston society, as Charleston society then was, died poor.

About fifteen months before his death, on the 15th and 22nd December, 1879, I went to see him, then at New York. He was partially paralyzed, lying on a stretcher, a servant reading to him, feeble but with his intellect clear, very few comforts surrounding, but his hand resting on a painting which was slipped between the bed and the wall, and of that painting visible was the head of his father, all else worth having was

gone; the old man had clung to his father's portrait.

My eldest son, Gagy Æmilius Irving, followed him to his grave, 25th February, 1881. He was buried beside his son, John Beaufain, in the New York Bay Cemetery at Greenville, N.J.

That is the end of my father's sketch of his Uncle Dr. Irving.

Dr. John Beaufain Irving was a contributor to the Press on many subjects: in the "Charleston Courier," appeared "A Day on Cooper River," which in 1842 was presented to the public in pamphlet form and is to-day the book of authority on local history. This extract from "A Day on Cooper River," may be of interest, as it relates to "Farmfield":\*

"I find my blood courses more quickly through my veins, and I feel as I was standing upon hallowed ground! To me, this is the most endeared spot of all others upon the river. With every part of it is connected some thrilling association of the past. *This was my boyhood's home!* Oh! how sweet and how lasting are all our childish impressions! It is neither strange nor mysterious, however, that the heart should cling as fondly as it does to its earliest feelings—feelings which have the power to restore in a moment to us, all things as they were, and even re-peopled the old places with those who have gone before us, and who, whilst living, used to live and bless us! In my visions, I often rebuild the old house at 'Farmfield'—make up again the now desolate garden, with its then beautiful roses, and run about once more in its pleasant walks—restore the old shrubbery that no longer grows about it as it did, and the little ring before the house, round which in my play time, I used to bound, like a courser, as free and as careless too!"

The following letter from Emma Irving to her mother-in-law, Hannah Margaret Irving, is here inserted as showing some of the many trials and tribulations which the South Carolina branch had to endure:

Bossie's, May 2nd/65.

My dear Mrs. Irving:

I have hesitated as to the propriety of afflicting you an account of our heavy trials and losses, occasioned by the march of the Federal troops through our Parish, but have concluded that,

---

\*Journeying up the eastern branch of Cooper River and on the westerly side the plantations fronting on the stream are:—Richmond and Farmfield, the properties respectively of Jane and Elizabeth, daughters of Colonel John Harleston, the latter was the wife of Thomas Corbett, junior, the brother of Hannah Margaret Irving; Bossie's, Hyde Park and Kensington; Windsor abutted on the latter, but did not face the River. Windsor, consisting of 1,150 acres, was purchased by Dr. Irving in 1840; Kensington and its 670 acres in 1846.

as you will certainly hear of them, through other sources, it will be more satisfactory to you to have the ungarbled truth from the proper one. On the 24th of February we were driven from our home and took refuge with our good friends, the Harlestons, whose house is comparatively secluded and remote from the road, ours being immediately upon it. After devastating the whole of the lower part of the Parish, our enemies arrived at our door, and for four days and nights the white and black soldiers with our plantation negroes at their heels, overran our house and grounds, laying waste everything in the house. They stole all the moveables—what the soldiers did not want themselves, they gave to our negroes—and what was not useful to either, they smashed up in wantonness—bedding furniture, crockery, looking glasses, ornamental books, pictures, knickknackeries were all removed to adorn the negroes' houses after the soldiers had placed in their wagons such articles as they desired. When their work of devastation was completed, they called for a torch to fire the building, when a Federal officer visited by a compunctious feeling arrested the movement and placed a guard around the house. My husband, after conducting me to Bossie's, returned, in the vain hope of protecting his property, and remained during the period of the invasion, manfully breasting the storm and braving the insults and taunts that were heaped upon him, until at length, his bedding was taken from him and he was forced to seek a bed at Bossie's. He, however, returned every morning to the scene of devastation, but only to witness the fearful work without the power of controlling it—the destruction of property out of doors was as effectual as that in doors. The stables and carriage house were emptied, all the horses and mules (twelve in number), all the vehicles, all the saddles, harness, etc., were carried off, the poultry establishment completely demolished, every turkey, goose, duck, and fowl stolen, the two places, "Kensington" and "Farmfield" are utterly destroyed. I forgot to say that all the bacon (comprising fifty hams and shoulders) that we had, with so much care and expense (with salt at \$100 per sack) cured, and which we had, as we thought, effectually concealed, was discovered through the treachery of one of our own people, and all carried off. They did not enter our barn fortunately, therefore we have saved our rice, twelve hundred bushels, which will be our only means of support, for the future. My husband has been much occupied of late carrying the rice to town in his boat, for sale, but the market is so bad that he does not expect to realize more than \$1,000 by it and this is to be our sole dependence hereafter. Heaven knows what is to become of us all, our negroes have been freed, but at the same time they have been informed by the Yankee authorities that they must continue to work as formerly, and that the produce is to be divided

between themselves and the land owners, but it is doubtful whether they make enough, even to feed themselves for they are free and do not go into fields until the world is well aired, and quit their work as soon as the sun becomes warm. They have become excessively insolent and although never interfered with, threaten to expel the whites from the Parish. However, there are two Federal steamers stationed on the river to maintain order, and we have had several instances of late where half a dozen of them have been carried off in irons by the Marines, on complaints being lodged of their depredations and insolence, by their former owners. These examples have had a good effect, and I trust we shall ere long have Peace.

But to other subjects. We have neither heard from nor of our poor Æmilius since 13th February, at which time he was at Fort Anderson, North Carolina. This fort was taken by the enemy and we know not what has been the fate of our beloved child, but God has been merciful to us so far in preserving to us our children, and I humbly trust in Him still. Our cause is lost, our fortune destroyed, but if He spares our children all other calamities will be comparatively light. Our dear John and his family were residing in Columbia when the place was taken and burnt, his house was spared by the flames, I am thankful to say, and his losses inconsiderable, although his studio was consumed, he saved his pictures, and although the other inhabitants were reduced to a state of starvation (until assistance was rendered them by the Federals in Charleston) John was fortunate enough to save from pillage and fire the large store of provisions we sent him before the city fell,—when we shall see them again I know not, as there is no communication between the two cities. There were many houses burnt in this Parish at the time the enemy passed through, among them are "The Hut," "Buck Hall," the Ferry house, "Mepkin" and "Longwood," all of which you may remember. Bossie's, indoors, was only visited once by a party who took away all the guns and left the house otherways undisturbed, but everything out of doors as was the practice everywhere, was swept away. The Harlestons are the kindest and best people in the world, and deserve the clemency of God in exempting them from the dire evils which have befallen all others in these parts. We are under deep obligations to them for all their kindness to us, in our troubles. My husband sends you his tenderest greeting. He would write to you himself, but he is disabled from holding a pen from a trembling in his right hand which renders his writing hard to decipher. This affection is inexplicable to one who drinks nothing but cold water and whose health is perfect. I am uneasy lest it terminates seriously. I am delighted to hear through Aunt Harley that you are well and that your hand writing is as good as ever. Heaven bless



SIR ÆMILIUS IRVING, 1908.



and preserve you, my dear mother, is the warmest prayer of your children.

Yours affectionately,

E. IRVING.\*

The following is extracted from "Turf, Field and Farm," of 23rd February, 1881:

"Dr. John B. Irving, long the secretary of the old South Carolina Jockey Club, and who came to New York after the war and assisted in organizing the American Jockey Club, becoming its first secretary, died at West Bergen, N.J., Tuesday, February 22nd, in the eighty-first year of his age. He had been in bad health for some time. When he resigned the secretaryship of the American Jockey Club he returned to Charleston, from which point he wrote a number of interesting letters that were published in the Turf, Field and Farm. Several years ago the doctor came north to reside with his son, an artist, beneath whose roof he drew his last breath. Few more scholarly men than Dr. John B. Irving have been connected with the American turf. He wrote the history of the South Carolina Jockey Club, which contains the early history of racing in the United States, and it is a work which is found in many libraries and is often consulted. Among the South Carolina gentlemen who went upon the turf after the Revolution were General Hampton, Colonel Pinckney, Colonel Alston, Colonel McPherson, Colonel Richardson, Mr. William Moultrie, Mr. Fenwick and Mr. Singleton. Of these, their associates and descendants, Dr. Irving wrote: 'It should be borne in mind that no Carolina turfman prepares his horses and brings them to the starting post as a business, but only as a recreation. Horses are bred and trained in South Carolina only by those who keep thoroughbred stock on their plantations, as a pastime and for the promotion of a good breed of horses: hence, all who assemble to witness our races, 'dread not here deceit, nor fear to suffer wrong,' but indulge their judgment and back that judgment freely on each event, confident that every horse entered and started will try to win and that the best horse will win. The consequence of this is that on the Charleston race-ground there is never any ill-concealed anxiety on the part of our people as to the issue of any pending event, no vulgar clamour, no exhibition of the worst passions of our nature, no blackleg combinations.' The historian lived to see a great change come over the South Carolina Jockey Club. The civil war swept away the breeding establishments of the State and altered the complexion of the

---

\*This is Emma Maria Cruger, the wife of John Beaufain Irving the First.

race meetings at Charleston. Dr. John B. Irving was one of the last links between the present and the golden past. Let us hope that after the pains and the trials of life he sleeps well."

---

#### ÆMILIUS IRVING, 1824-1873.

The eldest son of Doctor John Beaufain was born at Charleston on 15th January, 1824, and has usually been known as "John's Æmilius."

The only information I have found of him is in the Report\* of Brigadier General Johnson Hagwood, of the Confederate Army, dated near Drewry's Bluffs, Virginia, 13th May, 1864, in front of Petersburg:

"The following men have been mentioned for meritorious conduct by their regimental commanders . . . and Private Æmilius Irving, Company A of the 27th (South Carolina) Regiment."

He died unmarried at Cordesville, S.C., on 2nd August, 1873.

---

#### JOHN BEAUFAIN IRVING THE SECOND, 1825-1877

The second son of John Beaufain Irving the First was an artist, born in Charleston, S.C., 26th November, 1825, and died in New York City, 20th April, 1877.

He was educated at Charleston, and undertook the management of the family estate. He went to New York City to study painting in 1847, but after a few months returned discouraged to his home. In 1851 he went to Dusseldorf, where he became a pupil of Leutze. He remained in that city four years, and while there executed a large picture representing "Sir Thomas More taking leave of his Daughter on the Way to his Execution." On his return to Charleston he painted portraits, but did not follow Art as a profession until after the close of the Civil War, when having lost his fortune he removed to New York City. He painted *genre* pictures, which attracted attention by their spirited composition, richness of colouring, and elaborate finish. His refined style, careful manipulation of the brush, and brilliant scheme of colour suggested, without imitating, the Dusseldorf School, and caused him to be com-

---

\*The War of the Rebellion: a compilation of the Official Records of the Union and Confederate Armies, published under the direction of the Secretary of War, Washington, 1891. Series 1, Vol. 36, part 2, page 252.

pared later to Meissonier. He carried his Art to a degree of minute elaboration beyond any other American painter, but was less happy in the treatment of historical subjects in *genre*.

In 1867 he exhibited at the Academy of Design, "The Splinter," and "The Disclosure." "Wine Tasters," exhibited in 1869 secured his election as an Associate of the National Academy. In 1871 he sent a full length portrait of Mrs. August Belmont. "The End of the Game," exhibited in 1872, established his reputation, and in that year he was chosen a full Member of the Academy. In 1874 he exhibited "A Musketeer of the 17th Century," and "The Bookworm," and in 1875, "Cardinal Wolsey and his Friends," which with "The End of the Game" was sent to the Centennial Exhibition in 1876. The same year he painted "King Henry VIII Merrymaking." He sent to the Academy in 1876 "Off the Track," and in 1877, "A Banquet at Hampton Court in the 16th Century." "The Last Rally" is one of his best pictures. His "Connoisseurs" was exhibited at the Paris Exposition in 1878. His last work was "Cardinal Richelieu and Julie in the Garden of the Tuileries."

The foregoing has been bodily taken from Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography, edited by J. G. Wilson & John Fisk, New York, 1887.

During the American Civil War he was Deputy Confederate State Marshal for South Carolina and was stationed a great part of the time at Columbia, S.C., whither the circumstances of times compelled the Confederate Government to transfer the State Capital from Charleston.

He married Mary Hamilton in St. Paul's Church, Charleston, on 21st April, 1859, and on his death at No. 48 East 78th Street, New York, he left him surviving a large family of young children, also his widow, who afterwards married Mr. Brainard Taylor Pickett, of Boston, U.S.A., on 3rd December, 1885. His children were:

(1) Æmilius,\* born at Charleston, S.C., 23rd February, 1860, died at New York, 7th June, 1898, leaving a widow, Anne Day. Their children were:

(a) William John, born December, 1884, died March 1889.

(b) Mary Hamilton, born 28th October, 1886.

(c) James Wentworth, born 18th October, 1888.

(2) Heyward Hamilton, born 27th September, 1861, married Ellen Kielley, their daughter was:

(a) Lilian Middleton, born 29th October, 1886.

(3) Emma, born at Columbia, S.C., 17th March, 1863, married George Dummer B. Ancher, of Jersey City, their issue:

---

\*Æmilius Irving finding "Æmilius" a hindrance in a democratic country at andoned its use calling himself "William Irving."

- (a) Frederick Lindsey, born 23rd September, 1880.  
 (b) John Beaufain, born 27th September, 1881.
- (4) John Beaufain the Third, born 29th September, 1864, married Margaret Wade, their issue:
- (a) John Hamilton, born 27th April, 1897.  
 (b) Margaret Mary, born 31st August, 1898.  
 (c) Elizabeth Maryland, born 27th March, 1899.  
 (d) James Wade, born 6th March, 1909.
- (5) Rebecca Middleton, born at Greenville, N.J., 18th July, 1866, married Arthur J. Noonan, their children:
- (a) Rebie Eleanor, born 1st October, 1887.  
 (b) Elizabeth Georgina, died 11th November, 1894.  
 (c) Arthur Joseph, born 19th July, 1890, died 1897.  
 (d) Howard James, died at Colorado Springs, 1897.  
 (e) Helen, born 7th May, 1901.
- (6) Mary Elizabeth, born 17th May, 1871, married C. Cornelius Noonan, their children:
- (a) Margaret Elizabeth, born 14th April, 1892.  
 (b) William Irving, born 5th April, 1895.
- (7) James Hamilton, born 6th August, 1872, now of Parkersburg, West Virginia.
- (8) Arthur Cruger, born 3rd July, 1874.
- (9) Alfred H., born 7th January 1878, died 3rd November, 1879.

---

### THE MINIATURES.

They consist of three: One in a brooch, the miniature of Elizabeth Martin, who married Jacob Moote, of Charleston, and who was the mother of Elizabeth Motte, who married James Irving in the year 1746.

This miniature is a single one set in gold and surrounded with pearls.

The other, a locket with the miniature of James and Elizabeth Irving set back to back. This also is set in gold and surrounded with pearls.

This Elizabeth was before marriage, Elizabeth Motte, the daughter of Jacob Motte and Elizabeth Martin, his wife, above named.

These brooches after the deaths of James and Elizabeth Irving in 1775 passed into the possession of one of their descendants, at that time they were set in diamonds, and eventually these jewelled miniatures were pawned or sold, and it came to

the knowledge of my grandfather, Jacob Æmilius Irving, that they were to be found in Brussels, and he bought them—the diamonds having been removed—he had them re-set in pearls as they are now.

Someone may some time get some account of Elizabeth Martin, the story I have heard is, that she and her mother were shipwrecked near Charleston on a voyage to some place where her father was Governor.\*

She is said to be the original Betty Martin, of the negro ditty, "Hi Betty Martin tip toe fine."

In those days miniatures were produced as the result of sittings, and it would be satisfactory to know when and where. It does now seem probable that they were the work of a Provincial artist.

I have evidence of James Irving being in England in April, 1766. He was then fifty-three years of age and his wife, thirty-seven years of age—and the miniatures may have been painted. Their appearance is consistent with that theory. But I have no facts to show that Elizabeth Motte was then in England—indeed, I have never obtained any information of the Mottes.

---

### THE MOTTE FAMILY

The earliest of our cis-atlantic progenitors came through the marriage of James Irving the Elder with Elizabeth, daughter of Jacob Motte, as we have read in the first pages of this Family History. Sir Æmilius was always anxious that authentic information connected with the Mottes should be obtained.

In Lamb's "Biographical Dictionary of the United States," edited by John Howard Brown, Isaac Motte, of whom hereafter is stated to have been "the son of Jacob Motte, Dutch Consul at Dublin, Ireland, who emigrated from Ireland to America and settled in South Carolina, where he served as Treasurer of the Colony. His grandfather, De la Motte, was a French Huguenot refugee, who went to Holland in 1685." I have been unable to verify all of the foregoing—for it does not appear to be accurate—but what follows has been written

---

\*There has been a family tradition that Elizabeth Martin was a daughter of Governor Martin, of North Carolina; this was impossible, for on reference to Debrett's Baronetage of England, 6th Edition, 1832, under "Martin of Lockynge, Co. Berks," we find that Colonel Josiah Martin, Governor of North Carolina, 1770, married his cousin, Elizabeth, daughter of Josiah Martin, of Long Island. Elizabeth Martin and Jacob Motte had been married some forty-six years previously.

by those having no interest in distorting facts, and is endorsed by South Carolina records.

The British Colony of South Carolina was continuously receiving new additions from the West Indies, who brought with them their negro slaves; among others from Antigua was one John Abraham Motte. McCrady,\* in his History, makes Motte's arrival in South Carolina to have been in 1696. On that Island John Perrie,† a man of wealth and position, contracted‡ on 23rd September, 1704, with "John Abraham Motte, then residing on said Island" that he (Perrie) would ship on the "Success"—a brigantine—twenty-five negroes, goods and utensils amounting to £2,300 for use in a settlement to be taken up by Motte on Perrie's behalf. Motte was to remain in Carolina as his manager and attorney for the following ten years, receiving half the annual profits for services.

Motte and the "Success" came safely to Carolina, where he secured for his principal a plantation called "Youghal," near Seewee in Christ Church Parish; another of eight hundred acres on 5th April, 1705, at Winyah—the site of the present City of Georgetown. Motte himself received a grant of five hundred acres on Seewee Bay on 1st September, 1706.||

In Carolina John Abraham appears to have been held in high esteem for as early as 1710 he was appointed by Governor Tynte one of the Commissioners for the founding and erection of a Free School;§ in the Minutes of the first Vestry of St. Philip's Church of record the names of three Huguenots appear "Colonel Samuel Prioleau, Gabriel Manigault and Mr. John Abraham Motte, the founder of the distinguished family of that name."°

There is a lack of further information until we come to Motte's Will,x of which his brother, Isaac, was administrator.

---

\*The History of South Carolina under the Proprietary Government, 1670-1719, by General Edward McCrady, published in 1897, page 327.

†In Calendar of State Papers (Colonial Series), 1699, Public Record Office, London, there is a report to the Board of Trade, 18th July, 1699, with a list of names from which the respective Councils in the Leeward Islands were filled, with observations by a Mr. Weaver on the various choices, opposite John Perrie is entered: "Most infamous, yet made Provost Marshal, Commissioner for Prizes, Deputy Auditor of the King's Accounts of all the Islands, whereby he has got great riches. He drew ale a few years ago." Perrie died about 1713.

‡South Carolina Historical & Genealogical Magazine, Vol. 9, p. 85.

||Probate Court, Charleston, Book 1714-17, page 5.

§McCrady's History of South Carolina, 1670-1719, page 488.

°Charleston the Place and the People, by Mrs. St. Julien Ravenel, New York, 1906, page 99. McCrady's History, 1719-1776, page 100.

xProbate Court, Charleston, Book 1711-1718, page 5.

In this Will, which is dated 20th August, 1710, he seems to have died shortly afterwards—he describes himself as a “Merchant,” and bequeathes to his wife, Sarah Mary, and to his son, Jacob, each one-third of his estate, and to his daughters, Sarah Catherine and Anna one-sixth each. His wife’s maiden name had been Hill.

We now come to Jacob, the son of the foregoing John Abraham Motte, who was born on 30th May, 1701. His first wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Patrick Martyn, to whom he was married at St. Philip’s Church, Charleston, on 1st January, 1725-26. She, by whom he had a family of five sons and ten daughters, died in 1757. Jacob married secondly, Anne, widow of Joseph Pickering, merchant, on 19th June, 1763, whose maiden name had been La Brasseur. She was the mother of his two sons, Francis and Abraham. He seems to have been a merchant in Charleston until 1743, when Gabriel Manigault, then Public Treasurer of the Province,\* resigned on 30th May of that year, Jacob succeeding him in office; at the same time Hector Beranger de Beaufain was appointed to the Commons House of Assembly for Charleston, in Jacob’s stead. We find Jacob’s name in the Commission of the Peace of 26th March, 1737, as one of the Justices for Berkley County.

In 1751 Christ Church was presented by Jacob with a Book of Common Prayer for the use of its Clerk; eight years later he became a Vestryman. The Communion Plate of the same Church consists of a Chalice and Paten, upon the latter is the following inscription, “The gift of Jacob Motte, Esq., to Christ Church, 1763.”

The Treasurership of the Province he held to the time of his death, 17th June, 1770, when his son-in-law, Henry Peronneau, Junior, followed him.

The following entry is to be found in the MSS. Register of Christ Church Parish:

“On Sunday, June ye 17th, 1770, departed this life Jacob Motte, Esq., Thirty Years Public Treasurer of this Province and was interred in his family burying ground in St. Philip’s Church Yard on Tuesday following, aged sixty-nine years, — months and eighteen days, his Corpse was attended to the grave by a very considerable Number of Inhabitants, who were indeed real Mourners. The Character of Husband, Parent and Relation, in which he stood foremost, may be paralleled, but cannot be exceeded. His publick character rendered him generally known, his private Virtues as universally respected. He lived in the constant Practice of every Christian Duty and

---

\*South Carolina Gazette, 30th May, 1743.

was a striking Example of that Vivacity and Cheerfulness which distinguished the Man void of Offence. He esteemed every good Character, and in return was beloved by all. His Charity was distinguished by a prudent Application to deserving objects, and it may with great Truth and Justice be said, that in him the Province has lost an excellent Citizen, and the Poor a most generous Benefactor."

The beginning of the American Revolution was in sight; there is no intention to attempt the slightest sketch of the approaching war, but as it was intimately bound up with the lives of the Mottes and our other Carolinian connections some allusion to it is necessary. The Carolinas were prosperous. They had freedom and safety for commerce, the plantations aided by British "bounties" paid well. There was, also, a personal loyalty to the Crown, but there were principles and rights and a sense of wrongs over arbitrary measures, which broke old bonds, and divided families into opposing factions, and in this War the Mottes and Harlestons took their places as soldiers on the Revolutionary side.

Martin, the eldest son of Jacob and Elizabeth Motte, died in his infancy. Their second son, Jacob, Junior,\* (1729-1780), married in 1758, Rebecca Brewton,† who afterwards figures as a heroine of Revolutionary times; they were, when the following incident happened, living at Mt. Joseph,‡—a name subsequently changed to Fort Motte; the British troops were in possession of the Motte house and it became necessary to dislodge them, to accomplish this meant its destruction by fire. To this Mrs. Motte readily consented and provided the means for doing so; as the British soldiers tried to extinguish the flames the Americans picked them off forcing them to withdraw.

Jacob had a family of seven, of whom only three daughters lived to womanhood; Elizabeth, who became the wife of Major (afterwards Major General) Thomas Pinckney,§ She died in

---

\*In August, 1759, Jacob Motte, Junior, was appointed Powder Receiver in the Province, *vice* his father-in-law, Robert Brewton, deceased. (S. C. Gazette, 18th August, 1759); was a delegate from St. James to 2nd Provincial Congress held at Charleston, 1st November, 1775, 26th March, 1776 (S. C. Hist. & Genea. Mag., Vol. 7, page 105).

†Rebecca Brewton, who died in 1815, was a daughter of Robert Brewton and his wife, Mary Loughton.

‡Mt. Joseph is on the Congaree River, about eighty miles from Charleston.

§Thomas Pinckney (1753-1828), was the second son of Charles Pinckney and Eliza Lucas, whose life and times have been described in Harriott Horry Ravenel's book, "Eliza Pinckney." He was educated at Westminster, England. When armed resistance against England began Thomas received a Captain's Commission in 1st S.C. Regiment Continentals. Thomas

(Continued on page 121)

London, England, in 1794, where her husband then was Minister representing the United States of America at the Court of St. James'. After her death he married her sister, Frances, who at the time was the widow of John Middleton;\* through Frances' first marriage is descended Mary Heyward Hamilton, the wife of John Beaufain Irving the Artist. The third daughter, Mary Brewton, spoken of in local history as "the beautiful Miss Motte,"† became the wife of Colonel William Alston.

Isaac (1738-1795),‡ the ninth child, had been a Lieutenant in His Majesty's 62nd Regiment of Foot (Royal Americans) and served under General Wolfe at the Siege of Louisbourg, the capture of Quebec, including the Battle on the Plains of Abraham, 13th September, 1759. He remained in the British Army until he resigned, 1763. In 1773 he was in England, as one of a delegation to lay the South Carolina Petition against the Boston Port Bill before the King.|| Upon the severance of ties between the Mother Country and the Colonies, Isaac took the side of the latter. He was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of the 1st South Carolina Regiment (Continental), subsequently becoming its Colonel; he was present at the Battle

(Continued from page 120)

rose rapidly, both in the army and later in civil life. He was Governor of the State of South Carolina in 1787. By Washington he was sent as Minister to England and to Spain, where he negotiated the Treaty of San Ildefonso. He was an unsuccessful candidate for the Presidency. His two sons were Thomas, who married Elizabeth Izard, and Charles Cotesworth, who married Caroline Elliott, their son, Rev. Charles Cotesworth, is the progenitor of the Pinckney's of to-day. In addition to the above two sons, Thomas had two daughters, the elder married the Honourable William Lowndes, a Congressman, who was prominent in the forcing on of the War against Great Britain in 1812; the younger, Colonel Francis Kinloch Huger, who in 1802 risked death and imprisonment to rescue Lafayette from his fortress prison at Olmutz.

\*John Middleton, a son of Hon. John Middleton, Member H. M. Council for So. Carolina, educated in England; at the Revolution returned to America, serving throughout the War as a Cornet in Lee's Legion; died at Charleston, 1784; his marriage to Frances Motte was in 1783. Their only child was John Middleton, whose daughter, Rebecca, by her marriage to Colonel Daniel Heyward Hamilton, C.S.A., became the mother of Mary Heyward Hamilton (see page 115).

†Her portrait in the hey-day of her youth, still hangs in the old Miles Brewton House, Charleston.

‡Ensign 62nd (Royal American), 19th December, 1756; Lieutenant, 15th April, 1759; his resignation is referred to in the Haldimand Papers, B.1., p. 275; Lieutenant-Colonel 2nd Regiment South Carolina (Continental), 17th June, 1775; Colonel 16th September, 1776; Delegate to Continental Congress from So. Carolina, 1780-82; a Member of State Convention to ratify Constitution of the United States; appointed by General Washington, in 1789, Naval Officer at Charleston.

||McCrary's History under the Royal Government, 1719-1776, page 733.

of Fort Moultrie, serving throughout the War, and occupied various military and civil posts.

He contracted three marriages; the first, in 1763, with Anne Smith,\* who died in 1772, leaving a daughter, Anne Loughton; the second with Catherine Deas,† their married life lasted some eight years, and the third with Mary Broughton,‡ in 1777.

Colonel Isaac Motte was buried in St. Philip's Churchyard, 9th May, 1795, his wife surviving him as well as a son, Alexander Broughton, and three daughters, Anne Loughton, Elizabeth and Charlotte Henrietta. By his Will|| of 12th July, 1791, after providing for his wife and the above children he specifies that in the event of the death of his children, his estate should pass to those "of the deceased sisters, Mary Drayton, and Martha Dart, and to Jacob, the son of his brother Charles."

Charles Motte, the next son, became an attorney,° 28th May, 1767. He was a Captain in Colonel William Moultrie's Regiment, the 2nd South Carolina, in 1775, and was killed at Savannah, 9th October, 1779; his only descendant I have knowledge of, is the son Jacob, who is mentioned in the Will of his uncle, Isaac Motte. Charles had married a Miss Elizabeth Roche, in May, 1768.

Abraham, the elder son of the second marriage, married Mary Sarah Washington Quince, in 1785, his death took place in 1833. He left three sons and two daughters; of his younger brother Francis, we have no information. He was probably born about 1766 or so. Of John Abraham, born in 1735, we know nothing.

Now for the charming daughters!

Sarah, the eldest daughter, married Thomas Shubrick,§ a wealthy merchant of Charleston. She is described as being "a beautiful and accomplished young lady with a handsome fortune" x; Elizabeth, xx their eldest daughter, married, in 1772,

\*Anne Smith was a daughter of Hon. Benjamin Smith, Speaker of the Commons House of Assembly, and his wife, Anne Loughton.

†Catherine Deas Motte died in September, 1776.

‡Mary Broughton was a daughter of Alexander Broughton.

||Will Book C., pages 202-203.

°McCrary's History of the Royal Government, 1719-1776, page 481.

§Richard Shubrick and his brother, Thomas, were merchants in London, who came out to Carolina about 1730 and continued as such at Charleston; the former returned to England, whilst Thomas remained and is the ancestor of the family of that name in South Carolina. Thomas died in August, 1770, being then in his sixty-ninth year.

xSouth Carolina Gazette, 10th May, 1746.

xxMarriage announced in South Carolina Gazette, 21st May, 1772.



GUGY ÆMILIUS IRVING, 1916.



Thomas Lynch, Junior.\* Sarah's eldest son, Richard, was a Captain, 2nd S.C. (Continental or Regulars) Regiment, and as a soldier was highly spoken of. He died 8th November, 1777, in his twenty-sixth year. His wife, Sarah Bulline,† was "an heiress of great merit and fortune." Thomas, the next son, was born in 1756. He was a Captain‡ in the 5th S.C. Continentals under Colonel Isaac Huger. He served throughout the War of Independence; his home was called "Belvidere," now the property of The Charleston County Club, the house was built about 1787. Jacob, the youngest of this family who died in his twenty-first year,|| was also a Captain, 2nd S.C. Continentals, and had been one of those officers, who distinguished themselves in the successful defence of Fort Moultrie.

Elizabeth, the second daughter of Jacob Motte, Senior, and her children with their descendants, have already been extensively described in this book.

Anne, the fourth daughter, married Henry Peronneau, Junior. He has already been mentioned as the successor to his father-in-law in 1770 as Public Treasurer; he was dispossessed of this office in 1776, paying over all public monies to the "Rebel Governor Rutledge," imprisoned for refusing to take the "Oath of Allegiance and Abjuration." Later he was banished from the State when he went to England via Holland. On the conclusion of the war he claimed compensation for his losses, estimating the Treasurership to have been annually worth £800.

Hannah, the eighth child of Jacob and Elizabeth Motte was born in 1736. She married in her nineteenth year the Hon. Thomas Lynch (Senior), of Craven County. He died from a stroke of paralysis at Annapolis, in 1776, being then in his fiftieth year, whilst on his way home from the Continental Congress, which he had been attending as a State delegate. Hannah was Lynch's second wife. In the autumn of 1779 she

---

\*Thomas Lynch, Junior, who was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, was born 5th August, 1749; educated at Eton College. Fellow Commoner Caius College, Cambridge, 1767; admitted to Middle Temple, 1767; Captain 1st S.C. Regiment (Continental); Member 2nd Provincial Congress S.C. 1775-76, was a son of Thomas Lynch, Senior, (1728-1776), and his first wife, Elizabeth Alston. He was lost at sea in August, 1779, on his way to Havanna for his health. Thomas Lynch, Senior, is identical with Hon. Thos. Lynch, whose second wife was Hannah Motte.

†After the death of Richard Shubrick, his widow became the wife of Thomas Bee. (South Carolina Gazette, 3rd June, 1786.)

‡Captain 5th S.C. Regiment, 15th January, 1778, Major A.D.C. to Generals Lincoln and Nathaniel Greene in 1781.

||Death notice in South Carolina Gazette, 30th April, 1778.

became the second wife of William Moultrie,\* a distinguished man of those days. By her first marriage she left one daughter—Elizabeth—who married, in 1777, her second cousin, John Harleston, Junior; after his death, Elizabeth took as her second husband, Major James Hamilton and left children.

Mary married William Drayton† in 1759 and left a family; Martha, born in 1742, became the wife of John Sandiford Dart, on 22nd January, 1765, and died 12th June, 1783.

Charlotte married John Huger in 1767.

---

### THE HARLESTON FAMILY

When and how the first Harleston came to America is uncertain. Sir Æmilius in his notes, writes: "This was my grandmother's (Hannah Margaret Corbett) account to me of that family; they were Cavaliers in the reign of Charles I., living at Harleston, which they owned, in the County of Norfolk; they went to Ireland, settling at Irish Town near Limerick; Charles II. granted them the whole of St. John's Parish, South Carolina. John Harleston reached the shores of America about the year 1690."

Upon looking through the Publications of the Harleian Society, we find the marriage in 1592 of a John Harlstone, of South Woking, Essex, to one Elizabeth Hoo; in 1619, that of Ellen, daughter of John Hurleston, of South Okenden, Essex, and in 1662, that of a daughter of Nicholas Hurlestone, of Redrith, Surrey, Esquire. In the Calendar of State Papers, (both Domestic and Colonial), there are numerous references to persons bearing this name, for instance: Letters of Marque,

---

\*William Moultrie, (1730-1805). Deserves more than a foot-note. From 1754 when he became a member of the Commons House of Assembly to his death he was a very prominent man; he had been in the Cherokee War, 1760, and Colonel of Militia; during the Revolution he held many offices, civil and military; a deputy 1st and 2nd Provincial Congress, 1775 and 1775-1776 respectively, Member Legislative Council, 1775; Colonel 2nd S.C. Regiment (Continental), commanded American Forces on Sullivan's Island, 1776, when the British were repulsed, for which services he was thanked by Congress; Brigadier-General 1776; elected first State Senator, 1778; commanded the forces at attack, on Port Royal Island, 1779; and in and around Charleston; took part in defence of that town in 1780, and at its surrender in May, 1780, was taken prisoner of war, exchanged 1782; promoted Major-General, 1782, and served to end of War; was Governor of South Carolina, 1785-87, 1794-96. Died 27th September, 1805.

†William Drayton and Mary Motte were married by Rev. Mr. Cooper, of Prince William's Parish, 4th October, 1759. (Register of St. Andrew's Parish, Berkley County).

or Commissions, to take Pirates\* were issued to John Hurleston and others in July, 1627, the ship of which he was Captain, or Master, is given as "John and Thomas of London," (160 tons); and "Lemon of London," in July, 1628.

From Hotten's Book, "Original Lists of Persons of Quality: Emigrants, &c., who went from Great Britain to the American Plantations, 1600-1700," we come across one Edward Harleston as being in 1679, a land owner in Christ Church Parish, Barbadoes; some half-dozen years later there were sold and delivered to him three prisoners from the Monmouth Rebellion. From the same authority we find, in 1626, Captain John Hurlestone as being the owner of land situated "over against James' Cittie" in the territory of Tappahama,† Virginia, and of one hundred acres below Blunt Point. You can ask yourself the question, "Was there any connection between the Captain John Hurleston in 1627, of the "John and Thomas," with the Captain John Hurlestone "over against James' Cittie" in 1626."

To come to facts. The first Harleston to arrive in America to whom we can trace back any relationship was a woman—Affra Harleston—"who in 1670 reached South Carolina in a ship called "Carolina," of which Joseph West was the Captain, and John Coming,‡ the mate. She became the wife of the latter in 1672. By her Will|| dated 28th December, 1698, she divided equally all her lands, negro and Indian slaves, cattle, furniture, goods, debts, etc., between her nephew, "John Harleston, of Dublin, son of John Harleston, late of Malling, County of Essex, gentleman, deceased, and Elias, son of William Ball, half-brother of her deceased husband, John Coming." Affra appears to have had two brothers, the above John, of Malling, and Charles,° who had a land grant from the Lords Proprietors of one hundred acres on the Wandoe River, bearing date 22nd March, 1678. Affra,§ during her life-time endowed St. Philip's Church, Charleston, with certain lands which in time became very valuable. She died in 1699 and her nephew, John Harleston,

---

\*Calendar of State Papers, Domestic, 1628-1629, pages 299 and 308.

†Now known as Rappahannock.

‡In a letter dated from Barbadoes, 20th November, 1670, from H. Brayne to the Lords Proprietors, of South Carolina, he "recommends his mate, John Coming, a very honest, trusty and able man to command said vessel, he having an interest in our country, and knowing our coast and rivers, etc., and is the bearer of this letter." (Calendar of State Papers; A. & W.I., 1669-1674, No. 343, page 136). Halstead writing to Lord Shaftesbury says, "Coming, a good sailor, but ambitious." (Ibid, No. 746, page 326).

||Probate Court, Charleston C. 8, Will Book, 1687-1710, page 23.

°Went to Barbadoes and never again heard of.

§A lady of eminent piety and liberality; benefactress of the Church in Carolina. (Collections S.C. Historical Society, Vol. 5, page 394.)

commonly known as the first settler of that name, and from whom we are descended, put his first foot-steps on Carolinian soil between 1690 and 1700.

Other than the few foregoing facts concerning John the first settler we have little information; he appears as the purchaser during 1717 of some three thousand acres in the "Cypress Barony."\* This plantation was known as "North Hampton," and butted on to Irish Town. Irish Town figures in this Family History as having been the refuge to which Hannah Margaret Corbett and the others sought during the Revolutionary War. It contained six thousand five hundred acres and became the property of Isaac Child Harleston, the grandson of John the first settler.

He seems to have been on very friendly terms "with the powers that be," as he and his son acted as attorneys for the Colletons; in 1734 his name appears as a Justice of the Peace† in a Commission issued by Governor Robert Johnson, and again in another of 26th March, 1737, by Lieutenant-Governor Broughton. He was a trustee of the Free School at Childsberry founded by James Child, of whom more hereafter. He died in November, 1738. By his marriage on 15th April, 1707, with Elizabeth Willis,‡ who survived him sixteen years, he had issue:

(1) John, born 19th January, 1708, died 26th November, 1767.

(2) Nicholas, born 18th December, 1710, died in January, 1768.

(3) George, born 4th June, 1713, and died 1732.

(4) Daniel, born 29th January, 1715, died unmarried prior to 1754.

(5) Ann, born 12th February, 1719, married Jonathan Scott in 1737; they had a son and a daughter. Ann Scott died during 1740.

---

\*Sir John Colleton, Baronet, was one of the original Lords Proprietors of Carolina, who ruined himself in espousing the cause of Charles I., during the Protectorate he retired to Barbadoes, where he died in 1666. Landgrave Thomas, his second son, received a grant of the "Cypress Barony," 12,000 acres, in 1684, on his death the lands descended to his son, Peter. There is no evidence that Landgraves Thomas or Peter ever came to South Carolina. All Peter's Powers of Attorney were executed in Barbados. In 1707 the "Cypress Barony" was alienated and divided into parcels. Michael Mahon purchased "Limerick" (3,500 acres) in that year, tradition must then be in error in saying that the Harlestons were the original grantees of "Limerick."

†South Carolina Gazette, 7th June, 1734, and 26th March, 1737.

‡Josiah Willis, who may have been a connection of Elizabeth, John's wife, obtained a grant of 400 acres on the Cooper River, 6th April, 1681; Elizabeth Willis, one of 70 acres, on the same date. (Calendar of State Papers A. & W. I., 1681-85, No. 356, page 178.)

(6) Edward, born 13th November, 1722, died 24th September, 1755.

(7) Philip, born 13th October, 1724, died 5th May, 1732.

In some communications between himself and John Page,\* an Alderman of Dublin, who signs himself in some of the correspondence as "Your affectinat Kinsman and servant, John Page," addressing him as "Cossen Harleston." Page was asking for some information regarding a John Barnwell then in South Carolina and unfriendly towards the Governor: Harleston replies to Page under date of 26th March, 1709, as follows: "The Chief Justice, Mr. Nicolas Trott, who is my Peticular friend in Carolina. . . . Invited him [Barnwell] and his wife to my wedding and set him at table with the Governor and Cap't of Men a ware that lay in oure harbor that same time, and with the best of the Country."†

In order to readily distinguish the various "John Harlestons" the date of their respective births and deaths are added in brackets after their names.

John (1708-67), the eldest son of John, the first settler, succeeded his father as the head of the family, being generally designated as "Captain Harleston," who like his father held a general power of attorney‡ for Hon. John Colleton, of Barbadoes. He was a planter and owner of the greatest portion of Harleston, a suburb of Charleston, and had been a Captain in the Berkeley Regiment of Foot.|| By his wife, Hannah, daughter of Isaac Child, to whom he was married 19th February, 1740, he left among others, the following issue:°

(1) John, born 23rd December, 1743, died unmarried at Bermuda, 16th March, 1768.

(2) Isaac Child, born 9th October, 1745, died 20th January, 1798.

(3) Elizabeth, born 1747, died unmarried 1830.

(4) Margaret, born 13th August, 1749, afterwards the wife of Thomas Corbett, died 28th November, 1820.

(8) William, born 18th April, 1757, died 26th March, 1816.

(10) Edward, born 28th January, 1761, died 17th December, 1825.

\*Subsequently Lord Mayor of Dublin, 1703-04.

†South Carolina Hist. & Genea. Mag. Vol. 2, pp. 47-48.

‡Book JJ. p. 147, R.M.C., Charleston Co., 15, March, 1750.

||South Carolina Gazette, 2 February, 1751.

°The unmentioned children are omitted as they either died young or unmarried.

Isaac Child (1745-98), the second son of John Harleston (1708-1767) was a member of the 1st Provincial Congress, South Carolina, January, 1775; served as a Captain 2nd South Carolina Regiment (Continental), was at the battle of Fort Moultrie, where the British fleet was repulsed; promoted Major 6th Continentals, transferred to 2nd Regiment, serving to the surrender of Charleston on 12th May, 1780. He died unmarried; he was the proprietor of Irish Town and on his death that plantation descended to his surviving brothers and sisters.

William Harleston (1757-1816), the fourth son of John (1708-67) also served in the Revolutionary War. He was twice married, first to Elizabeth,\* daughter of Roger Pinckney, of "Quenby" Plantation, she died childless, and second to Sarah Quash, by whom he had issue:

(1) Hannah Child, born 1797, married in 1824, William L. Moultrie, M.D., and left issue.

(2) Sarah Hassel, born 1800, married in 1824, Benjamin Huger, M.D., dying in July, 1865, leaving issue.

Edward (1761-1825), of Fishpond Plantation, Cooper River, the youngest son of John (1708-67) and Hannah, married Annabella, daughter of James Moultrie, Lieutenant-Governor† and Chief Justice of Florida, then a British Colony, by whom he had issue.

John (1708-67) and Hannah Harleston, had five daughters, only two however lived to womanhood. Elizabeth, died unmarried in 1830, and Margaret, who married on 8th June, 1769, Thomas Corbett, merchant of Charleston, and it is through this marriage how some of James Irving's descendants are connected with the Harlestons. For their issue see under heading, "The Corbett Family."

Nicholas (1710-1768), the second son of the first settler, was also a Captain‡ in the Berkeley Regiment of Foot, and was twice married; first to Sarah,|| eldest daughter of Isaac Child, and sister of Hannah, the wife of John Harleston, (1708-1767), by whom he had issue:

(1) John, born about 1733, died 1793.

\*Inscription from Pompion Hill Chapel, Cooper River: "To the Memory of Elizabeth Harleston, wife of Wm. Harleston and daughter of Roger and Frances Susanna Pinckney, who was born 9th January, 1772, married 9th December, 1789, and died the 26th September, 1790, aged 18 years and 8 months." There was no relationship between the family of Thomas Pinckney and that of Roger Pinckney.

†He was the last British Governor.

‡South Carolina Gazette, 2nd February, 1751.

||Sarah Harleston died 12th January, 1756.

(2) Elizabeth, born 1735; died October, 1768; and by his second wife, Ann Ashby,\* to whom he was married in 1756, he had issue:

(4) Nicholas, born July, 1768; died 12th October, 1832.

John, the eldest son of the above Nicholas (1710-1768), was known as John Harleston,† Senior, to distinguish him from other Johns. He was a Colonel of Militia during the Revolutionary War, serving under Moultrie at the siege of Charleston by Prevost. He was taken a prisoner on its surrender. His wife was Elizabeth Faucheraud to whom he was married on 24th April, 1766; their daughters were Sarah, who became the wife of William Read, M.D.; Jane, who married Edward Rutledge, and Elizabeth, who married her second cousin, Thomas Corbett, Junior. See Corbett Family.

Edward, the fifth son of the first settler, was a delegate to the 2nd Provincial Congress, and served during the War of Independence. He married Mary, daughter of Roger Moore, of Cape Fear, North Carolina; his only child, John, was born 1756, and died in 1783. The latter married in 1777 Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Lynch, Senior.

### THE CHILD FAMILY

On the 14th July, 1698, a tract of twelve hundred acres in South Carolina was granted to one James Child. The land granted was on the Eastern bank of the Western branch of the Cooper River, at a point later known as "Strawberry"; and on the south butted on the lands of Aphra Coming, nee Harleston, this latter plantation known as "Comings T." Between the date of the original grant and 1716 he appears to have further secured from the Lords Proprietors contiguous lands amounting to fifteen hundred acres. From his Will, which was probated in August, 1720, he appears to have come from Amersham, Bucks, England, and describes himself in that document as "of Childsbury Town," a town which he had laid out in 1707; he bequeathed lands for a church, a burying place,‡ which is still in use, a market place, a free school and funds for the payment of a schoolmaster and a grant towards a University.

\*Ann was a daughter of Thomas Ashby, of Walnut Grove, a son of the 2nd Cassique of Queny Barony; his wife was Elizabeth LeJau.

†Richmond Plantation burying ground: "Beneath this marble are deposited the remains of Colonel John Harleston and Elizabeth Harleston, his wife, who departed this life, He on the 14th September, 1793, Aet 54 years. She the 4th January, 1805, Aet 55 years.

‡"Beneath the giant oaks that shade with their majestic wings the Strawberry burial ground repose the ancestors of many of those who own property in the Parish." (Irving's "Day on Cooper River," p. 10.)

James Child's Will mentions no descendant, except his son, Isaac, and his children, also two grandchildren, Robert\* and Hannah Dixe. The following items have been taken from Isaac Child's Bible:†

"Isaac Child and Marg't Tunstee'd Daug'r. of Fran's. Tunstee'd and Marg't, his wife was married June ye 1: 1710."

"Sarah Child Daugh'r. of Isaac Child was born March ye 11: 1715."

"Hannah Child Daugh'r of Isaac Child was born Aug't 27: 1719."

"My father Isaac Child Dyed Nov'r. ye 10: 1734 Aged 59."

"My sister Sarah Harleston‡ Died Janery ye 12: 1756 Aged 41."

"My sister Hannah Harleston Died April 20: 1763 Aged 44."

"Hannah Child was married to John Harleston Feb'y ye 19, 1740."

---

#### THE CORBETT FAMILY

Thomas Corbett, contemporaneous with Jacob Motte, came to Carolina from England about 1734; he was headmaster of Charleston Free School, which post he vacated in 1739-40 returning to his motherland; he was appointed in 1753 High Bailiff of Westminster in the room of Peter Leigh, who became Chief Justice of South Carolina; his home was a welcomed haven to young Carolinian Bloods being then educated in England. He died on 23rd October, 1792.

Thomas, his son, born at Bridgenorth, Shropshire, England, on 8th March, 1743, was a merchant in Charleston. He married on 8th June, 1769, Margaret, second daughter of John Harleston (1708-1767), and his wife, Hannah Child. He died on 11th November, 1814, and is interred at Strawberry burying ground, his wife Margaret died at Farmfield Plantation, Cooper River, on 28th November, 1820.

Their four surviving children were:

(1) Thomas, born 29th December, 1770, died 31st July, 1850, was commonly known as Thomas Corbett, Junior, married his cousin, Elizabeth, daughter of John Harleston (1733-1793). To them were born six children, but have details only of three:—

---

\*Robert died in infancy, *Ibid.* Vol. 14, p. 201.

†South Carolina Hist. & Genea. Mag. Vol. 15, p. 111-112.

‡Her death took place at Irish Town. See page 128.

(a) John Harleston, born in 1799, dying in 1855.

(b) Margaret Harleston, born 1805, who married a Mr. Laurens.

(c) Thomas, born 1807, died 1846.

(2) Hannah Margaret, born 2nd April, 1775, who became the wife of Jacob Æmilius Irving, of Ironshore. *There is no necessity for any further introduction to this lady.*

(3) Harleston, born 5th July, 1785, baptized and registered in the Parish Church of St. Andrew, Holborn, London, she married in 1807 Reverend James Dewar Simons, their only child was Mary Moncrieff, afterwards the wife of Horatio Allen,\* of New York, and is one and the same as the Mary Moncrieff Allen mentioned at page 38 for her many kindnesses to her Aunt Hannah Margaret.

(4) Elizabeth, born 17th May, 1788. She never married; in her Will proved 31st March, 1848, she bequeathed all and everything including her slaves to her "very dear nephew, John Beaufain Irving,† during his life time, and then to his children, Æmilius, two-thirds, and John Beaufain, one-third; in case they should die without issue then to her niece, Elizabeth Margaret Irving,‡ and her nephew, Jacob Æmilius Irving,|| share and share alike.

---

#### SIR JEREMIAH HOMFRAY, 1759-1833.

I wish my children to know something of my grandfather, Sir Jere, and my grandmother, Lady Homfray, sufficient do I mean to record to let my descendants know those who in my early childhood were most kind to me and my sister, Diana.

Sir Jere, born 16th February, 1759, at Gothersley, was the second son of Francis Homfray, of Wollaston Hall, in the County of Worcester, who died in December, 1798. My grandfather was at school at Charterhouse, and in some way was with George Britain, a master cutler at Sheffield, of whom he often spoke of in terms of great respect. Francis Homfray, his

---

\*Horatio Allen born 1802, died 1889. Went to England to see George Stephenson, the inventor of steam engines, from whom he acquired much valuable information. He introduced in 1829 locomotives into the United States, driving the first one himself, which was named "The Stourbridge Lion." Was consulting engineer to the Erie Railway, afterwards its President, also to the first Brooklyn Bridge, etc.; was the founder of Union League Club, also New York Gallery of Art; and President American Society of Civil Engineers."

†See pages 107-114.

‡See page 61.

||See page 68.

father, was engaged in mineral works in Staffordshire, his son Jere with him. I believe Collieries, which they owned but they were attracted to Merthyr Tydfil in Glamorganshire, and for some years they developed a large business.

When Sir Jere's portrait was painted by Paulin Guerin—say in 1825—Sir Jere then being sixty-six years of age—and with his approval was recorded a Memorandum as follows: "As managing partner to his father in 1783 he established and brought to perfection the art of manufacturing with pit coal at Cyfarthfa, and afterwards founded as acting partner the iron-works of Pen-y-darran, Ebbw Vale, Abernand and Hirwain, and was the first to introduce the steam engine in blowing furnaces and working forge hammers in South Wales."

I believe Sir Jere was proud of that record of his enterprise, but I know that some of his sons did not justify it, and Jeston had it painted out of the picture, as may be traced where it hangs in the dining room at Penllyne Castle.

However, both his father and himself were thought too speculative whereas they were really in advance of the wants of their period as the properties they selected became the means of securing great fortune for their successors.

In a notice of the Crawshay family published in the Toronto "Globe," speaking of Richard Crawshay, as a new capitalist leaving London for Merthyr, "one Anthony Bacon had concluded a lease for ninety-nine years of a tract of coal and iron about eight miles long by four miles broad near Cyfartha in the Vale of Merthyr Tydfil. . . . England was on the eve of the American War of Independence. . . . Mr. Bacon, having built furnaces and forges for the manufacture of bar iron, obtained from the Government a contract for making cannon. A Mr. Homfray who had a prior interest in the mineral district (this seems to have been Sir Jere's father) joined Bacon and they did a good business and made sufficient money to quarrel over and decided to sell all or most of their property. A new capitalist was found" (this was Richard Crawshay). Mr. Homfray established the Pen-y-darran Works and shortly afterward projected a canal to Cardiff, but just at the moment of action he gave it up and retired to private life. . . . Bacon having died, Homfray retired. Mr. Richard Crawshay was now sole and only proprietor of the Cyfartha Works."

Sir Jere married on 2nd May, 1787, Mary, daughter of John Richards, of Cardiff. She was born 2nd April, 1770, and died at Boulogne-sur-Mer, France, 17th March, 1830, and

is there buried.\* They had a large family, Charlotte,† who afterwards became Mrs. James Lewis. On her death, which took place on 17th April, 1855, my father who was her residuary legatee inherited a considerable sum of money—his home at No. 137 James Street S., Hamilton, represents her legacy; John, afterwards of Penllyne Castle and known in the family as Uncle John or “Gramp,” Jeston, Antonio, Catherine Diana, the wife of Jacob Æmilius Irving the Second, Robert Shedden, of Calcutta, who died there in 1845, and Harriet Newte, who is referred to at page 70 as Madame Charlton and lived in Paris.

In Sir Jere’s Memorandum book there is entered “20 Nov. 1801. Catherine Diana, born at Llandaff House and registered there.” This was my mother.

“Catherine Diana baptized by Rev. Mr. Price, Curate to Dr. Hall, in the Library of House about a fortnight old.”

To continue extracting from the Memorandum book I find:

“7th Nov. 1809, Jere Homfray set off to London this day and returned 5th December, had the Honour of Knighthood conferred upon him at the Queen’s House‡ on 22nd Nov. in consequence of presenting a congratulatory Address as Sheriff for the County of Glamorgan on the King’s|| entering the 50th year of his Reign.”

Sir Jere is generally known as “of Llandaff House.” Although he lived there many years, he was only a tenant, the estate being a strict entail and the property of the Richards Edwards family, near relatives of Lady Homfray, it will be observed, however, that the King knighted him as “of Llandaff House.”

While the Iron Trade was prospering Sir Jere lived at Llandaff House dispensing great hospitality, but he gave that up and went to live at Cwm Rhonda,§ taking a place called

\*Inscription on tablet on Southern Wall, Llandaff Cathedral, “Sacred to the Memory of Mary, wife of Sir Jere Homfray, Knt, and second daughter of the late Captain Richards, of Cardiff, in this County, who died 17th March, 1830, aged 59, at Boulogne-sur-Mer, in the Kingdom of France, where her remains are interred . . . and of Sir Jere Homfray, Knt, who died 9th January, 1833, aged 73, at Boulogne-sur-Mer, in the Kingdom of France, where his remains are interred.”

†Inscription on tomb at Llandaff, “Here rest the bodies of James Lewis and Charlotte, his wife. The said James departed on the 28th day of March, in the year of Our Lord, 1855, and the said Charlotte on the 17th day of May in the same year.”

‡Now known as “Buckingham Palace.”

||H.M., King George III.

§“Left Llandaff House, 2nd Nov. 1811, after residing there thirteen years and four months and came to live at Cwm Rhondda.” (Sir J. H’s Memo Book).

"Ty Maw Cyfrellion," (between Pontypridd and Hirwain Stations) a place which my mother used to describe in raptures (she was a girl of twelve or thirteen at the time), the salmon jumping up the Falls being among her recollections. There was also a mill in the neighbourhood which when working made a great and disturbing noise. If this was complained of my grandfather was very indignant as in some way the mill was profitable to them.

Sir Jere's interest in the mineral property must still have been valuable because eventually he accepted an annuity of £2,500 per annum in surrender of all his rights. His annuity in the France of those days was almost a fortune and there he went about 1815. He was accompanied by Lady Homfray, his three unmarried daughters, his sons Antonio and Robert Sheddon, taking up in August, 1816, his residence at Boulogne-sur-Mar, where he purchased and occupied until the day of his death, a large house\* in the Rue des Vieillards, which was built in the Chateau style: it had been the residence of an Imperial Minister, and had been the resting place of some of the Bourbons of that day. The house is associated with my earliest recollection and with my remembrance of my grandparents.

My sisters Diana and Harriet were born in this house, also my brothers Charles Crespigny and Philip James. On referring to Sir Jere's Memorandum book he has entered on:

"1st April, 1829, Æmilius Irving planted the Willow tree overhanging the pond in the garden at Boulogne, in presence of his grandfather, his sister Diana and our French gardener."

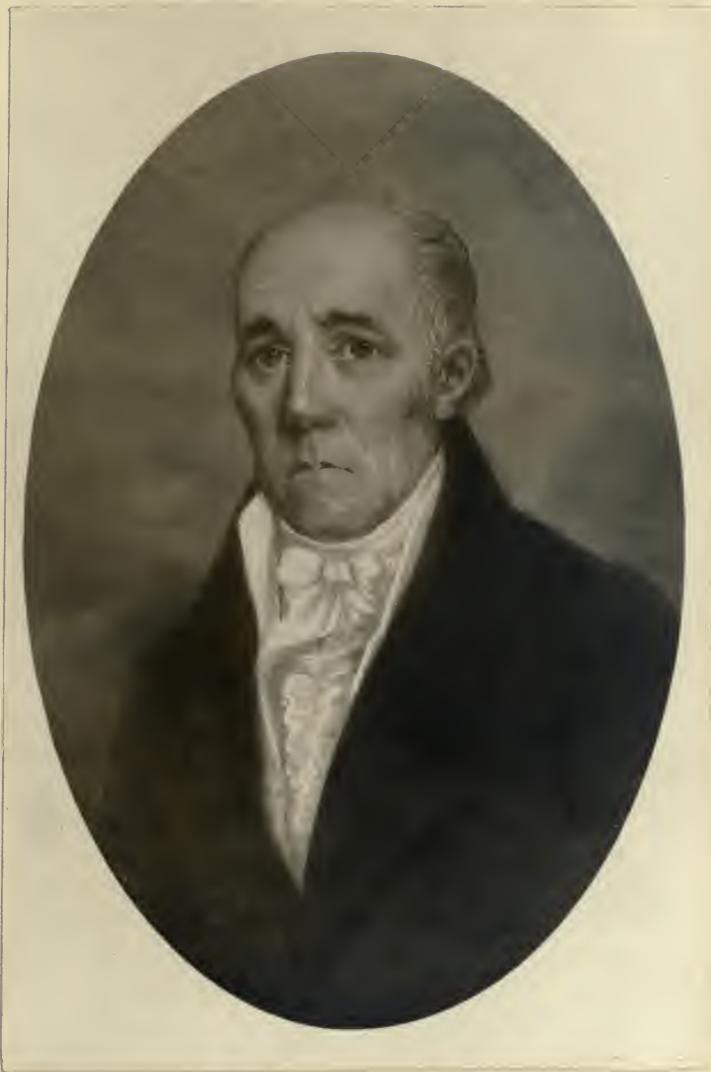
Lady Homfray died 17th March, 1830, in her fifty-ninth year, and Sir Jere on 9th January, 1833. Both are buried in the English burying ground† outside the Upper Town. My

\*Vic-Admiral Baron Bosmafong, late Prefect of Marine during the time of Emperor Napoleon I., was the immediate prior occupant of this house. The street number was No. 7.

†I add the following extract from Sir Æmilius' Diary:

"Saturday, July 31, 1897. At 10 a.m. left London by South Eastern for Folkestone and Boulogne and arrived there about 2.45 p.m. In the afternoon I proceeded to the cemetery and after a little hunting found the gravestone of my grandmother, Lady Homfray, who was buried there in 1830. The funeral at which I was the only descendant present and I walked with my father as the mourners, I remember it as distinctly as yesterday. I directed it to be cleaned up and renovated. This is the third time I have had this done, the first time being in 1862. I then hunted for Sir Jere's grave, my grandfather, at which funeral also I was the only descendant present, my father and myself as mourners. Could not find his grave, and while looking with the help of the conceirge—lo at a distance within the cemetery came my dear cousin, "Moons"—Mary Constance Macdonald, the eldest child of my very dear Ann Maria Bassett, my first cousin and

(Continued on page 135)



SIR JEREMIAH HOMFRAY, 1820.



father and myself followed both to their graves. Although these funerals were largely attended I think I was the only descendant present. My grandfather's sons were too far away to be in time. I think my Uncle John arrived soon after on both occasions.

The foregoing ends Sir Æmilius' account of his Homfray relations. It must have been committed to paper some thirty years prior to his death. There are two members of this family who were intimately connected with my father—his "Uncle John," or "Gramp," whose home whether at Penlyne or 8 Royal Crescent, Cheltenham, was always open to his Canadian relations. After his death in 1877 his successor in this was his unselfish daughter, Mary Jane, affectionately known in family circles as "Culey." Of about the same age as my father, whom she always addressed in her correspondence as "Pilate," she had much in common. She was a centre about which more than her relations gathered. The Rector\* in the Cheltenham Parish Magazine, for March, 1890, writes of her as: "I have lost, and many have lost, and amongst them the poor, and the little children, a dear, kind, and generous friend, in the person of Miss Homfray, who entered into rest on the evening of February 18th. It is not any exaggeration to say that everyone who knew her loved her. . . . It was a pleasure to meet her with that sweet face, and winning smile and to receive her cordial and hearty greeting."

### THE GUGY FAMILY

A few words devoted to the Guky Family: the first of that name to be connected with Canada was that of Conrad Guky, who was born at the Hague, being the eldest son of a Swiss officer in the Dutch Service. He came as an engineer officer in the 2nd Battalion of the 62nd or the Royal American Regiment of Foot (afterwards the 60th)† and was present at the Siege

(Continued from page 134)

earliest companion and for all her life most affectionate relative, and here was her daughter Mary meeting accidentally on the same errand. We gave up the search for Sir Jere's grave that night."

"Monday, 2nd August, 1897. I returned to the cemetery this morning and found that the conceirge had found Sir Jere's tomb. It is No. 5, although erroneously entered in the Register as '218.' I had that cleaned up also. 'Moons' came to the Port at 1.30 to see me off and so we parted. Reached London at 6 p.m." (L.H.I.)

\*The Reverend Canon Bell, D.D.

†These officers were made British subjects by a British Act of Parliament in 1756 (29 Geo. II, Cap. 2) entitled "An Act to enable His Majesty to grant commissions to a certain number of foreign Protestants, who have served as Officers and Engineers to act and rank as Officers and Engineers in America only, under certain restrictions and qualifications."

In 1756 the Regiment was renumbered as "60th (or Royal American Regiment); to-day it is known as "The King's Royal Rifle Corps."

of Louisburg, 1758, as well as the Battle of Abraham's Plains and Capture of Quebec by Wolfe in 1759; some years after the fall of Quebec he retired from the Army becoming Secretary\* of the Government of Three Rivers under Haldimand, where he acquired by auction, 14th May, 1764, the seigneuries of Grandpre and Grosbois West, upon the latter he built his Manor house, the consideration being £4,850. In 1771, he purchased another property named "Dumontier." His Will was dated 28th May, 1785, and probated at Montreal, 18th May, 1806. Death came to him 10th April, 1786.

Conrad Gogy's name appears frequently in the "Haldimand Papers," in the Bureau of Canadian Archives, Ottawa. General Gage, writing from New York, 28th December, 1763, to General Haldimand, says: "I am satisfied that you will find great assistance from Lieutenant Gogy. He is a very proper person for your Secretary, as he understands both the English and French languages."

He has been described by Mr. Bellemare in his "History of Yamachiche," as "an able man, very careful and precise in business."

On the 13th January, 1786, Conrad Gogy had by "donation remunerative" conveyed to Miss Elizabeth Wilkinson all his property moveable and immoveable conditional upon her death the property should revert to "Sieur Barthelemy Gogy, Colonel in the Service of France and Chevalier du Merite Militaire,† brother of the said donor, and to his heirs male and failing such, to heirs female and their heirs forever."

From Marseilles, France, on 27th January, 1788, Colonel Barthelemy wrote General Sir Frederick Haldimand, then Governor of Canada, a letter beginning, "Mon General! C'est un compatriote qui a l'honneur de vous ecrire. Le frere d'un homme, qui vous etait sincerement attache, & qui a eu l'honneur de servir longtemps sous vos ordres"; and goes on to say that he is in receipt of a letter from Miss Wilkinson announcing the death of his brother, Conrad, on 10th April, 1786. He mentions that he has not large means, with three children and being totally in ignorance of the general situation of his brother's affairs, asks Haldimand for his advice, and whether it is worth his while to go to Canada. He signs himself "Barthelemy

---

\*Haldimand Papers, B 2-1, page 103.

†This Order was instituted by Louis XV. in 1759 to reward military services given to France by Officers being Protestants; ribbon was blue. In 1814 it was opened to all Military and Naval Officers being Protestants; ribbon changed to red.

‡Lieutenant 62nd (Royal Americans) 24th February, 1756. Secretary, Three Rivers, November, 1763; Deputy Judge-Advocate, Three Rivers, 16th May, 1764; Legislative Councillor, 15th April, 1778.

Gugy, Colonel d'Inf., Major du regiment Suisse de Sonnenberg."\* He came accompanied by his wife, Jeanne Elizabeth de Tessier, who, afterwards, died at Montreal, 5th May, 1828, in her eighty-sixth year, his son Louis, and daughters Adelaide Jeanne, and Amelia. He found Miss Wilkinson in possession and to be able to enjoy his heritage she would have to predecease him. The latter did not first occur as Barthelemy died at Machiche, 19th April, 1797, aged sixty years.

On Miss Wilkinson's death, Louis,† the son of Colonel Barthelemy entered into possession of his uncle's estate. Louis had been a junior officer in his father's regiment prior to the coming to Canada; he became a naturalized British subject. Canadian life agreed with him and he already entered into its officialdom prior to Miss Wilkinson's death as Sheriff of Three Rivers District from which he resigned to take command of 3rd Battalion Select Embodied Militia of Lower Canada, his regiment took part in the Battles of Chateauguay, October, 1813, and Plattsburg, 6th-11th September, 1814. Later he became a Member of the Legislative Assembly, a Member of the Legislative Council, and closing his career as Sheriff of Montreal District.

To again quote from Mr. Bellemare's History: "At this time Mr. Louis Gugy was fairly launched in official life, his honourable duties absorbed more time than the administration of his fertile and beautiful landed properties. Perfectly at home in worldly affairs he had, like his uncle, the gift of languages and engaging manners. The select English society admired his distinguished elegance, his refined taste, his exquisite politeness and the favours which came to him unsolicited. He was respected and left no sad recollections to his neighbours."

He died at Montreal, 17th July, 1840, aged seventy years. By his marriage with Julianna Connor he left two sons and several daughters.

The two sons were Thomas John, who entered the Glengarry Light Infantry, (a Provincial Corps raised in Canada during the American War, 1812-14), as an Ensign,‡ and served with distinction; after the war he studied law and promised well. Con-

---

\*Journalists and others have described Colonel Bart. Gugy, as having been in the Swiss Guards, the Schomberg Regiment, the termination of this letter is conclusive evidence to the contrary. This letter can be found in Haldimand Papers, B. 77, p. 12.

†Born in Paris, 1770. Major 1st Battalion, Three Rivers Division; Major 3rd S. E. Militia, 18th March, 1813; Lieutenant-Colonel, 25th September, 1813; Lieutenant-Colonel, 2nd Battalion, Montreal, 23rd April, 1830; First President of Swiss Germanic Society of Montreal; Member for St. Maurice, Legislative Assembly, 1816; Member Legislative Council, 1818.

‡Ensign, 25th February, 1814.

sumption brought on through the hardships of the war was the cause of his death, which took place at Leghorn, Italy, 2nd July, 1825; his grave is next to that of Tobias Smollet, the author.

Barthelemy Conrad Augustus, the eldest son, also joined the army as an Ensign\* in the Canadian Fencibles, another Provincial Regiment, serving with distinction. He was Staff Adjutant to Colonel John Yates, 49th Regiment, and a recipient of the General Service Medal, 1793-1814, with clasp, "Chrystler's Farm," the medal was not issued until 1847-1848.

On his father's death Barthelemy Conrad Augustus succeeded to his estates and debts. To his credit it is to be said the son paid them off. They amounted to £22,000. He filled many offices in Canada, was Assistant-Quarter-Master-General in Lower Canada during the Rebellion, 1837-39, and led the troops at the attack on the Church at St. Eustache, which he was the first to enter—receiving a severe wound. He was later Adjutant-General of Militia, 1841-1845, and filled numerous civil and political offices. At the time of the abolition of seigneurial rights in Lower Canada—in 1854—he was the Seigneur of Grandpre, Dumontier and Grosbois.

To again quote Mr. Bellemare who summarizes Colonel B. C. A. Gogy in the following extract: "He was a faithful collector of his rents, but we do not believe that he ever had recourse to vexatious lawsuits to secure them. A most wise administrator of his paternal business affairs he did not leave his heirs large debts, but on the other hand prospective rentals. In public life, as Attorney, as Colonel of Militia, as Commissioner and President of the Court of General Sessions of the Peace, as Adjutant-General and finally as a Member of Parliament he was always a prominent and commanding personage. He never had, we believe, a spiteful hostile feeling towards the French-Canadians, but with them he was not popular for politically, he had generally espoused the contemporary British causes and sentiments. Although of Swiss origin and Canadian by birth he was what one calls "Britisher to the core." With Huguenot blood in his veins he had, however, no religious fanaticism. He was totally indifferent in this matter. He died at his residence, Beauport, 11th June, 1876, and with him the name, 'Gogy' disappeared in Canada."

Tomb stone in the old English burying ground, Dorchester and St. Urban Streets, Montreal:

"Hon'ble. Conrad Gogy, Captain 60th Regiment, Member Legislative Council, Lower Canada. Died 10 April, 1786, æ 56."

---

\*Ensign 25th March, 1812; Lieutenant 13th November, 1813.

---

Inscription on tablets, St. James' Church, Three Rivers, Canada.

"In Memory of Bartholomew Guky, Knight of the Order of Military Merit and Colonel commanding a Swiss Regiment in the Service of His Most Christian Majesty, who died at Machiche 19 April, 1797, at the age of 60.

"And also of Elizabeth, his widow, who closed her mortal career at an advanced age in the City of Montreal, 6 May, 1828, but whose remains at her own desire, repose in the burying ground of this place.

"The former was an upright man and a brave soldier, the latter possessed every quality which in her sex can maintain affection or command respect. Their dutiful only surviving son impressed with a sense of their respective worth has caused this Memorial to be erected, A.D., 1829."

Colonel Guky's two daughters, Augusta Louisa, who married Sir Æmilius Irving, and Bertha Louise, the wife of William Edward Holmes, have already been referred to. Colonel Guky married at Montreal on 13th August, 1828, Louise Sophia, daughter of Colonel Juchereau Duchesnay, Seigneur of Fossambault; some time after her death in 1842, he re-married and left on his death by this second marriage three daughters, Leila, who became the wife of James Geggie, Blanche who married Herman Ryland, and May, who became Mrs. Herman F. Hunt, his only son Conrad having predeceased him.

---

## THE WORLD'S GREATEST WAR

This partial record of James Irving's descendants, who have participated in the above War, either in the Royal Navy, the Regular Army, the Canadian Overseas Force\* (naval and military), of the Army and Navy of the United States, has been compiled for the information of future generations. It is not pretended nor claimed that all James' kith and kin, who have served their countries, are here enumerated, for owing to War conditions the publication of British Naval and Army Lists ceased, and there are no present available means of obtaining such details as dates of appointments, promotions and possibly Honours. But one point stands out—the names in this list represent "The Volunteer" as distinguished from "The Conscript."

IRVING, ÆMILIA PAULA (page 104) Served as Massage Sister at Military Convalescent Hospital, Esquimalt, B.C., from November, 1915, to January, 1917, when she was appointed Massage Instructor and transferred to the Military Hospital at Whitby, Ont.

IRVING, ARTHUR BEAUFIN (page 104). "Wearing a seven-leaved Holly brooch in his bonnet he left British Columbia on 28th August, 1914, for Valcartier, Que.," where he was taken on the strength of the Royal Canadian Dragoons, C.E.F., as a Lieutenant on the 22nd September. In France he transferred to the 16th (Canadian-Scottish) Battalion, 3rd Infantry Brigade. The day following his joining the latter Corps he was in an Order of 6th November, 1916, as "Reported missing now missing, believed killed, 8th and 9th October, (formerly 47th Battalion)."

IRVING, DIANA OGILVY (page 104). Graduated as a Trained Masseuse at McGill School Physical Education, Montreal in May, 1918: accepted by St John's Ambulance Brigade in the Voluntary Aid Department. At present is employed as Masseuse at College St. Military Convalescent Hospital, Toronto.

IRVING, EDWARD BRUCE (page 103). Left Canada as a Lieutenant in 2nd Canadian Mounted Rifles, C.E.F.; was reported "wounded" on October, 1916; promoted Captain and acting Major, 28th October, 1916; rejoined his regiment in France, serving until July, 1917, when he returned to Canada.

---

\*"Officers of Overseas Contingents . . . take rank as though they hold temporary commissions in the Army with effect from 5th August, 1914, or date of subsequent appointment and take rank with Officers of the Regular Army from such date."—(London Gazette, 1st May, 1915).

IRVING, ELIZABETH RAPALLO (page 101). Is employed in Mechanical Transport, American Red Cross Society at New York.

IRVING, GUGY ÆMILIUS, JUNIOR (page 101). Upon the entrance in April, 1917, of the United States of America into the War, he volunteered and after passing the necessary qualifications was gazetted a Captain Coast Artillery, Officers Reserve Corps, in that country's Army, dating from 15th August, 1917.

IRVING, JACOB ÆMILIUS HOMFRAY (page 102). Volunteered as a Private to 3rd Battalion, C.E.F., rejected "medically unfit"; accepted as an officer and appointed Lieutenant 12th (York Rangers) Regiment, 10th February, 1916; Captain-Paymaster 201st (Toronto Light Infantry), C.E.F., 15th February; upon the breaking of this Corps he was transferred to 248th Battalion, C.E.F., 1st December, 1916, and subsequently on 21st March, 1917, to the Divisional Pay Department No. 2 District.

IRVING, JOHN BEAUFAIN (page 116). Is a Lieutenant in the Navy of the United States. As he is now "Somewhere off France," with his ship, no further information is available.

IRVING OF BONSHAW, JOHN BEAUFIN (page 36-37). Is Chairman of the Territorial Force Association and Colonel 1st Dumfriesshire Regiment; this regiment which he raised is now known as the "3rd Volunteer Battalion, King's Own Scottish Borderers."

IRVING, JOHN HAMILTON (page 116). Lieutenant Infantry Officers' Reserve Corps, Army of the United States of America, 15th August, 1917.

IRVING, LEWIS ERSKINE WENTWORTH, *D.S.O.* (page 106). Taken on the strength of the Canadian Expeditionary Force as Major commanding 15th Battery, 4th Brigade, Field Artillery. Owing to the demand for doctors and surgeons he was transferred to the medical services and placed in command of the Woodcote Park Convalescent Hospital (4,000 beds) at Epsom, England. Promoted Lieutenant-Colonel whilst serving as such C.O., 30th April, 1917.

IRVING, MARIA ADELAIDE (page 101). Is employed in Mechanical Transport, American Red Cross Society, at New York.

IRVING, ROBERT BEAUFIN *R. D.* (page 37). Lieutenant Royal Naval Reserve; served on H.M. ship "Yarmouth" at the Battle of Jutland Bank, 31st May, 1916, when he commanded the ship's Battery. Mentioned in Admiral Sir J. R. Jellicoe's

Despatch\* of 15th July, 1916, among the officers to be noted for early promotion is "Lieut. Irving Recommended for good service in action;" promoted Lieut. Commander April, 1917. Is at present Naval Transport Officer at Akabah, Red Sea; he had previously been employed off the coast of Palestine. Has the Royal Naval Reserve Decoration for long service.

JACKSON, HUGH CLAUD IRVING (pages 19, 20). Major Royal Scots Fusiliers. Was Commandant Machine Guns Schools in France. Promoted to Divisional Machine Gun Officer, at the Front. Is a Major Machine Gun Corps (Infantry) 1st September, 1915. Was Commandant Machine Gun Schools in France, Temporary Lieut. Colonel 10th July, 1916. Wounded 31st July, 1917.

JARVIS, ÆMILIUS IRVING, *M. C.* (page 98). Volunteered from the Governor-General's Body-Guard, Canada, and was appointed to the Royal Canadian Dragoons, C.E.F. as a Lieutenant, dating from 24th September, 1914, and posted to "B" Squadron. He left Canada in the following October and is serving with his regiment in France. Promoted Acting Captain 15th April, 1918. In June of the same year he was awarded the Military Cross, as expressed in the London Gazette of the 22nd of that month for having "In the attack, † volunteered to organize and maintain communication between the attacking troops and the quarry on the northern side of the wood, he personally ran out a wire, despite the intense machine gun and rifle fire, and acted as telephone operator, thus enabling covering machine gun fire to be accurately maintained. His skilful and most fearless action contributed in a marked degree to the success of the attack." He has since been appointed Brigade Intelligence Officer, Canadian Cavalry.

JARVIS, AUGUSTA LOUISA (page 98). Went on duty, 4th July, 1918, as a Châffeur, Mechanical Transport Division, Royal Air Force, being stationed at Dupont Quarters, Toronto.

JARVIS, EDWARD ÆMILIUS, *S.S.D.* (page 97). Mr. Jarvis at the outbreak of hostilities threw himself heart and soul into his work as a Voluntary Recruiter for the Naval Services; he secured four hundred and eighty-six men for H.M. Canadian Ship, "Niobe"; for the Royal Navy Volunteer Reserve Auxiliary Patrol Service, one hundred and eighty-six Sub-Lieutenants; for the Royal Navy Canadian Volunteer Reserve, seven hundred and ten men. He was appointed Chief Recruiting Officer in Canada for the latter Force and has in addition to the foregoing,

\*London Times, 16th September, 1916, page 4, col. c.

†The attack took place on 3rd April, 1918, when the Canadian Cavalry again distinguished itself.

been engaged by the Admiralty in work of a most confidential character. Mr. Jarvis' services, which have been purely honorary, have been recognized by the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, conveying their thanks to him in their Despatch of 9th October, 1916, for the invaluable assistance which he has rendered; by Vice-Admiral M. E. Browning, *M. V. O.*, commanding the North America and West Indies Station, as well as by the Honourable John D. Hazen, Minister of Marine, in the Canadian House of Commons during its session, 1915. The British Naval League has also publicly shown its appreciation of Mr. Jarvis' work having, in September, 1917, awarded him its Special Service Decoration.

JARVIS, MARY POWELL (page 97). After qualifying as such was appointed in February, 1917, as a Massage Sister to Spadina Military Hospital, Toronto. Transferred to Tuxedo Military Hospital, Winnipeg, in April, 1918.

JARVIS, WILLIAM DUMMER POWELL (page 98). Was a Lieutenant in the Governor General's Body Guard, Canada, at the outbreak of the War. Cavalry not being in demand he volunteered his services and was appointed on 22nd September, 1914, a Lieutenant in "C" Company, 3rd (Toronto) Battalion, 1st Infantry Brigade, C.E.F. At St. Julien this company did heroic work to which "Bill" more than well contributed his share; his death took place on 24th April, 1915, and was buried by the Germans in a spot selected by his Company Commander, Major John E. L. Streight, who was taken prisoner, as well as Captain B. L. Johnston; of the Company Officers, Lieutenants F. R. Medland and A. D. Kirkpatrick were killed and George A. Smith, wounded. The story of this company's gallantry in filling the gap in the road which led to Calais is yet untold, for the Canadian Official Account, "Canada in Flanders," is very silent on this point. The 3rd Battalion's casualties among its officers between February and November, 1915, were forty-one.

In St. James' Cathedral, Toronto, a tablet was unveiled on 6th March, 1917, when Canon Plumtre in paying tribute to his memory said, "His tablet of memorial is not only in bronze, but in those memories we have of him. He lived a life which was always straight, clean and true. He left us the best thing anyone could ever leave to his friends, the memory of a good life, the memory of a life sacrificed for others."

PHELPS, ARTHUR, *C. B.* (page 11). Is Deputy Director of Supplies and Transports (25th February, 1915) in France. Colonel Phelps was made a Companion (Military) of the Order of the Bath, 3rd June, 1916. His Colonelcy in the Army dates from 2nd June, 1913.

SAWBRIDGE, JAMES H. A. D. (page 66). Temporary Second Lieut. Royal Engineers, January, 1916; Temp. and Acting Lieutenant March, 1916; Temporary and Acting Captain 1st June, 1917. Was wounded early in September, 1916.

SAWBRIDGE, ROBERT (page 66). Lieutenant King's (Liverpool) Regiment, Cadet Battalion December, 1915; transferred to Royal Air Force August, 1917; Lieutenant 1st April, 1918.

SNOW, GEORGE ROBERT IRVING (page 37). Was a Midshipman Royal Navy 15th May, 1913; promoted Acting Sub-Lieutenant, H.M.S. "Dreadnought," 15th May, 1915. Transferred to Royal Air Force as a Captain, April, 1918.

SNOW, ROSE LILIAN (page 37). Is employed as a clerk, War Office (Winchester House). Her husband is at present in India as Major 1st Garrison Battalion Lincolnshire Regiment.

SUTHERLAND, WILLIAM (page 105). Joined Lord Strathcona's Horse (Royal Canadians), C.E.F., as a Lieutenant 23rd November, 1916, from Gentleman Cadet Royal Military College, Canada. With a commendable desire to reach France, he voluntarily reverted to the rank of Sergeant in his Regiment, proceeding overseas in February, 1918, and is at present on the Western Front in France.

WILLIAMS, CHARLES LAWRENCE WYNDHAM (page 100). A Midshipman Royal Navy on H.M.S. "Russell," and lost his life on 27th April, 1916, when she struck a mine off Malta.

WILLIAMS, HERBERT WYNDHAM (page 100). Brother to the above; is also a Midshipman serving on the "Pincher"; in 1918 he was on the "Non-Pareil" in the North Sea.

WILSON, THOMAS IRVING WARD, M. C. (page 97). Captain (temporary), 21st Manchester Regiment in December, 1914, he went to France in November of the following year. Wounded at Mametz, 1st July, 1916, winning the Military Cross "for conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty, when leading his company to re-inforce another Battalion" (London Gazette, 20th August, 1916). After recovering from his wound he returned to the front, where he was killed in action, 28th November, 1916. A tablet to his memory has been erected by his parents and sisters at Repton School, England, the inscription which speaks for itself, is:

"In loving memory of Thomas Irving Ward Wilson. Repton Boy, 1896-1901. Scholar of King's College, Cambridge. Repton Master, 1908-1914. Captain 21st Battalion, Manchester Regiment, December, 1914. Wounded and awarded Military Cross at Mametz, July 1, 1916. Killed in action and buried near Beaumont Hamel, November 28, 1916. Aged 33 years. *Pro Patria.*"

## ADDENDA

Since the manuscript has been in the printer's hands I am in receipt of some information supplied by Miss Webber, secretary of the South Carolina Historical Society, and the first item is: the sale of certain lands on 4th May, 1769, when James Irving, of the Island of Jamaica, Esq., "conveys to Benjamin Smith, Junior, of St. James Goose Creek, Province of South Carolina, Planter, for £4,300 Carolina Currency, the plantation called 'Boochewee' containing 752 acres; also 55½ acres in St. James, being part of two plantations, one of 1,000 acres and the other of 18 acres belonging to the late Benjamin Schenkingh; also 340 acres commonly known as 'How's Hall,' and 300 acres called Pineland," all lands being situated in St. James, Goose Creek.

In Will Book E, at page 383, there is recorded the Will, dated 3rd August, 1806, of John Beaufain Irving,\* of Ironshore, Island of Jamaica, Planter, but at present residing in the City of Charleston "in which he bequeathes to his wife, Susanna Irving, and his daughter Lucy Ann, a house and lot in the Town of Montego Bay, Jamaica, on both sides of Church Street, also my 53 slaves . . . belonging to Ironshore and Hartfield Estate, in the Parish of St. James . . . Jamaica." The executors were his wife, Susanna, his nephew, Alexander Erskine of Dun, and a friend, Alexander Mudie, Doctor of Medicine, all of St. James Parish."

"John Beaufain Irving departed this life 6th April, 1813. It was his particular request on his death-bed that his dear son, John Beaufain Irving, then just turned three years of age, should live to grow up. That his executors and executrix would impress on his mind that his not being mentioned in his father's Will was not meant as the slightest disrespect or want of affection, but arose solely from the Will having been made some years previous to his birth, and the property bequeathed requiring no alteration, as the entailed estate of his grandfather rendered any further provision for him unnecessary."

In the Land Record Office, at Charleston, South Carolina, at page 10 in Book S. 6, is entered, "Thomas Corbett, of Charleston, Merchant, [conveys] for £500 to Jacob Æmilius Irving, of Jamaica, but now of Charleston, Lot No. 48 on the plat of Harleston, west side of Charleston, front on Lynch Street." Margaret Corbett renounces her dower. The date of sale was 15th April, 1796.

\*This was "John Beaufin Irving," who has been here written of as "John Beaufin the First."

- Page 8. Robert Æmilius Irving was born 30th March, 1755.
- Page 9, line 12 from bottom: add foot-note, Elmina West's children were William Alexander Erskine, who added Erskine to his surname of West (see footnote p. 16); Augustus George who was an Ensign in 76th Reg't in 1858 and retired from the Army in 1866, he had a family of 4 sons and 3 daughters; Reverend Henry Matthew, born in 1842; Alexander; Frederick John; Arthur Fitzgerald; Alfred Edward, who married Florence Levey.
- Page 9, line 10 from bottom: add footnote, Georgina Bookey had, so far as ascertainable, a son William Thomas Erskine, who, in 1864, was a Captain 6th Dragoon Guards.
- Page 9, line 8 from bottom: add foot-note, A son was born to Josephine Maitland 27th May, 1853.
- Page 9, line 6 from bottom: add foot-note, One of Selina Scott's sons was William Erskine Scott, 6th (Royal Warwick) Reg't. whose name appears in Army List, 1909, as still living.
- Page 18. Ann Sarah Irving was born 30th September, 1756.
- Page 29, line 5 from bottom, add foot-note: "Lieutenant Robert Irving born 1744; Lieut. 70th (Surrey) Reg't. 30 Oct. 1768: Cap't. 27 July, 1775: Lt.-Col. (Army) 1 Mar. 1794. Was on the Expedition to the West Indies under General Sir Charles Grey. Killed at Martinique by the bursting of a cannon, 1794."
- Page 29, line 3 from bottom, add foot-note: "Lieut. Colonel John Irving, born 1757: Ensign 60th (Royal Americans), 10 April, 1778; Lieut. 73rd (Macleod's Highlanders, now 71st Highland Light Infantry) 25 Sept. 1778. Present at Siege of Gibraltar, 1779-83. Captain 13 Sept. 1780: Major 47th, 2 Sept. 1795: Lt.-Col. (Army) 1 Jan. 1798: Lt.-Col. 8th Reserve, 9 July, 1803: Lt.-Col. 1st West India Reg't. from 2nd W.I., 9 Jan. 1808. Died 4 Feby. 1808. Buried in Bath Abbey. An interesting obituary of him is to be found in 'The Gentleman's Magazine', Vol. 78, p. 177."
- Page 30, line 1, add foot-note: "Robert Irving, born 26 June, 1704, married a Miss Veitch, sister of James Veitch (Lord Elliock) Lord of Session. A writer to the Signet. Died without issue."
- Page 30, line 6, add foot-note: Paulus Æmilius Irving, born at Bonshaw, 23 April, 1714; Capt. 15th (Amherst's), 12 March, 1753; Major, 19 Sept. 1758; Present at Siege of

Louisbourg 1758; Siege of Quebec (wounded) and Battle of Plains of Abraham, where he commanded his Regiment; Battle of Sillery. Capture of Martinique and Havanna, 1762; Lt.-Col. (Army) 15 Jan. 1762, Reg't. 15 Feb. 1762. Member of H.M. Council, Quebec, 13 Aug. 1764; President administering the Government of Quebec and its dependencies, 28 June—24 Sept. 1766. Lt.-Governor Guernsey, 13 Aug. 1771-1784; Governor of Upnor Castle, 1789. Died 22 April, 1796. Married in 1750 Judith, daughter of Capt. Wm. Westfield and widow of Lieut. Westfield, R.N. His name appears in some books as "Æmilius Irving", his original signatures to various Ordinances during his term as Governor of Quebec and to Army Documents always were "P. Æmils Irving". His eldest son Paulus Æmilius was created a Baronet.

Page 30, line 8, add footnote: "The grantee's sisters were: Mary Æmilia, wife of Hon'ble. Clement, son of the 4th Lord Rollo, and Jean, wife of James Currie Carlyle, of Brydekirk."

Page 35, line 2, add: "His eldest son was James Wedderburn, who died 4th July, 1798."

Page 37, line 4, add: "Ellen Beatrice was born 15th March, 1866."

Page 37, line 9, add: "She became the wife of Stewart Peter Brodie-Mais on 6th August, 1913. They have one daughter, Priscilla Rosemary, born 12th July, 1916."

Page 37, line 9, insert new line between (a) and (b): John Alexander Irving, born December, 1893, died April, 1906."

Page 48, line 8 from bottom: the name of the "infant daughter" there referred to was Margaret Harleston, who was born at Ironshore (where she is buried) 25th February, 1803, and died there 4th March following.

Page 57, line 12; add foot-note to "his youngest son", "This James was born at Liverpool, 23rd December, 1812."

Page 66: "The Graves at Stamford," add foot-notes, "The inscriptions on the tomb stones read:

"To perpetuate the Memory of Elizabeth Margaret, wife of James Sawbridge, Esquire, of Kent, England, and only daughter of Jacob Æmilius Irving, Esquire, of the Island of Jamaica, who died September 6th, 1837.

"In Memory of James Sawbridge, Esq., 3rd son of S. E. Sawbridge, Esq., of Olanteigh, Kent, England, who died on the 5th September, 1841, Aged 36 years."

"In Memory of the Honble Jacob Æmilius Irving, of Ironshore, Jamaica, a Member of the Legislative Council in the Province of Canada, and formerly

in the 13th Light Dragoons. Born 29th January, 1797. Died at Drummondville, 7th October, 1856."

"Sacred to the Memory of Catherine Diana, daughter of Sir Jere Homfray, and wife of the Honble J. Æ. Irving, to whom she bore eleven children. Died at Bonshaw, Yonge Street, Jan. 23rd, 1858. Æ. '56 years." "*Her Children rise up and call her Blessed.*"

"In Memory of Hannah Margaret, widow of the late Jacob Æmilius Irving, of Ironshore, Jamaica, died December 28th, 1865, in the 91st year of her age and lies interred between the bodies of her eldest son and her only daughter."

"In Memory of Emily, daughter of J. Æ. and C. D. Irving. Born November 29th, 1841. Died March 9, 1844."

Page 81: Æmilius Irving was appointed an Ensign 3rd Battalion, Toronto Militia, 4th August, 1847.

Page 82, line 6, after "ferry" insert "which plies across the Niagara River immediately below the Falls."

Page 88, line 17: "Berlin" now known as "Kitchener".

Page 97, line 5, add: "A son was born to Arthur Stapleton Piers at Montreal on 31st July, 1918; he will probably be baptized as "Arthur William Jarvis".

Page 102, line 3 from bottom, for "Majory" read "Marjory."

Page 103, last footnote for "Edward Bruce Irving, 1906," read "Gentleman Cadet R.M.C., Canada, 1903."

Page 115, line 18 from bottom after "21st April, 1859," insert "She was a daughter of Daniel Heyward Hamilton and his wife, Rebecca Middleton, and a great grand-daughter of Jacob Motte. See page 121."

Page 132, line 2 from bottom, add foot-note: "The baptismal names of the wife of John Richards of Llandaff Court were Catherine Diana; she was the second daughter of Robert Jones of Fonman Castle. Her death took place 18th March, 1810, being then 33 years of age."

Page 135, line 6 from bottom, after "Gugy Family," insert "which was originally domiciled in Canton Thurgau, Switzerland."

Page 141, under paragraph, "Irving, Lewis Erskine Wentworth," add "Among the names in the London Times, 27th February, 1917, of those brought to the notice of the Secretary of State for War for valuable services rendered in connection with the War appears under the heading "Canada: Irving, Maj. L. E. W., D.S.O., Can. Army Medical Corps."

In the London Gazette, 29th April, 1918, appears, "Can. A.M.C., Temp. Lt.-Col. L. E. W. Irving, D.S.O., to be acting Colonel while specially employed, 1st April, 1918."

In a Press Cablegram from London, 6th September, 1918, the name of "Lieut.-Col. (Acting Colonel) L. E. W. Irving, D.S.O., Can. A.M.C." is again brought to the notice of the Secretary of State for War, for valuable services rendered.

Colonel Irving arrived back in Canada in September, 1918, having been detailed for duty as Assistant Director of Medical Services in No. 2 Military District; his appointment to the foregoing office to date from 1st October, 1918.

Page 144 under paragraph "Sutherland, William" add "Sometime between 7th and 12th August, an advanced patrol of 7 men, of which Sutherland being one, captured 7 German machine guns together with 200 prisoners." Censored correspondence does not permit of one obtaining much information as to locality and date.

---

The first Edition of this book was unfortunately destroyed by fire whilst in the hands of the Binders during the evening of 23rd January, 1918; this unlooked for event has permitted however, the addition of fresh material, thus bringing the records up to September, 1918, and the correcting of errors.

---

## INDEX

Page	Page		
Allen, Horatio.....	131	Brewton, Rebecca.....	See Motte
“ Mary M.....	38, 131	Brissett, Eliza T.....	See Erskine
Alston, Mary Brewton.....	121	“ John.....	9
“ William.....	121	“ Mary.....	9
Ancher, Emma.....	115	Brodie-Mais, Doris L. F.....	37, 147
“ Frederick L.....	116	“ Priscilla R.....	147
“ George D. B.....	115	“ S. P.....	147
“ John Beaufain.....	116	Broughton, Alexander.....	122
Angel, Catherine D.....	See Jackson	“ Governor.....	126
“ Donald.....	19	“ Mary.....	See Motte
Ashby, Ann.....	See Harleston	Brown, Rev. Alexander.....	31
“ Thomas.....	129	“ Florence.....	See Irving
Bagster, Eunice.....	15	Bulline, Sarah.....	See Shubrick
“ Samuel.....	15	Burton, Sarah A.....	See Gibbes
Ball, Elias.....	125	Butcher, Annie.....	See Gibbes
“ William.....	125	Campbell, Henrietta.....	83
Barker, Rebecca.....	21	“ Thomas E.....	83
“ Thomas.....	21	Canning, Martha.....	78
Barrett, Julia A.....	9	Carlyle, James Currie.....	147
“ Samuel U.....	9	“ Jean.....	147
Bassett, Ann Maria.....	134	Carter.....	40
Beachcroft, John.....	97	Caudle, George.....	70
“ Mary.....	97	Charlton, Harriet N.....	70, 133
“ Patience M.....	97	Child, Hannah.....	See Harleston
“ Philip M.....	97	“ Isaac.....	127, 128, 130
Beaufain.....	48, 107	“ James.....	126, 129
“ Hector B. de.....	107, 119	“ Margaret.....	130
Bee, Sarah.....	123	“ Sarah.....	See Harleston
“ Thomas.....	123	Clark, Colonel.....	73
Bernard, Charles.....	7, 21	“ James.....	76, 77
“ James.....	21	Clarke, Harriet Elizabeth.....	65
“ Margaret.....	7, 21	Clifford, Edward A.....	102
“ Rebecca.....	See Barker	“ Edward Æ. H.....	102
Birch, Charles B.....	15	“ Edward W.....	102
“ Dep. Asst. Com.-Gen.....	14	“ Helen E.....	102
“ Dorothy, E. G.....	See Gibbes	“ Henry Francis W.....	102
“ Sir Joseph.....	47, 50, 54, 55, 70	“ Margaret Diana H.....	102
“ Sir Thomas.....	55	Coming, Affra.....	125
Birch & Ward.....	55, 60, 89, 90	“ John.....	125
Boddington & Co.....	90, 91, 93	Connor, Julianna.....	See Gagy
Bonshaw, Canada.....	75-79, 106	Cooper, Miss.....	61
“ Scotland.....	1, 2, 29, 30, 37	“ Rev.....	49
Bookey, Georgina.....	9, 146	“ Robert.....	61
“ William T.....	9	Corbett, Edward.....	38
“ Wm. Thos. Erskine.....	146	“ Elizabeth.....	51, 130
Boucher dela Grande, E. F.....	24	“ Elizabeth.....	129, 130
“ Mary J.....	24, 25	“ Hannah Margaret.....	See Irving
Bowen, Robert.....	26	“ Harleston.....	See Simons
“ Sabina.....	26	“ John Harleston.....	131
Bowman, Belle.....	See Irving	“ Margaret.....	38, 128, 130, 145
“ John W.....	106	“ Margaret Harleston.....	
Brandon, Rachel A.....	11	“ Thomas.....	See Laurens
“ William.....	11	“ Thomas.....	130

	Page		Page
Corbett, Thomas . . . . .	38, 41, 46, 50, 51, 128, 130, 145	Edmondson, Morgan Rice . . . . .	100
“ Thomas . . . . .	39, 56, 61, 129, 130	“ Thomas . . . . .	99
“ Thomas . . . . .	131	Elam, Catherine . . . . . See Jackson	
Corke, Agnes . . . . . See Irving		“ Gervase . . . . .	19
“ Joseph . . . . .	37	Ellis, Mary Anne . . . . .	9
Cronyn, Rev. Edmund . . . . .	35	“ Rev. Robert . . . . .	9
“ Susan . . . . . See Irving		Erskine, Alexander . . . . .	8, 9, 16, 18, 145
Cruger . . . . .	43	“ Alexander . . . . .	9, 56
Cruger, Colonel . . . . .	43	“ Carolina . . . . .	9
“ Emma Maria . . . . . See Irving		“ David . . . . .	9
“ Nicholas . . . . .	108	“ Elizabeth . . . . .	3, 7, 8, 9
Dart, John S . . . . .	124	“ Elizabeth Motte . . . . . See Mudie	
“ Martha . . . . .	122, 124	“ Elizabeth Motte . . . . .	9, 16, 18
Dauney, Francis . . . . .	7, 21	“ Elizabeth Motte . . . . .	9
“ Sarah . . . . .	7, 21	“ Eliza Tharp . . . . .	9
Dawkins . . . . .	4	“ Elmina . . . . . See West	
Day, Anne . . . . . See Irving		“ Euphelia Irving . . . . .	9
Deans, Alexander . . . . .	11	“ Georgina . . . . . See Bookey	
“ Rachel S . . . . .	11	“ John . . . . .	8, 16
Deas, Catherine . . . . . See Motte		“ John James . . . . .	9
de Gereaux, Vicomte . . . . .	25	“ Josephine . . . . . See Maitland	
“ Elizabeth L . . . . .	25	“ Julia . . . . .	9
De la Caze, Vicomte . . . . .	19	“ Julia Amelia . . . . . See Barrett	
De la Motte . . . . . See Motte		“ Louisa Margaret . . . . .	9
Delphangue . . . . .	95	“ Mary Anne . . . . . See Ellis	
Denne, Elizabeth F . . . . . See Sawbridge		“ Selina . . . . . See Scott	
“ Henry . . . . .	66	Faucheraud, Elizabeth . . . . . See Harleston	
de Tessier, Jeanne E . . . . . See Gagy		Folkes, Anne Martha . . . . . See Jackson	
Dickson, Andrew . . . . .	78	Fitzgerald, Catherine . . . . .	19
“ William . . . . .	83	“ Robert . . . . .	19
Dixe, Hannah . . . . .	130	Flintoff, Albert N . . . . .	19
“ Robert . . . . .	130	“ Catherine . . . . .	19
Douglas, Sarah . . . . . See Irving		“ John . . . . .	19
“ Sir William . . . . .	1	Fowler, Bertha . . . . . See Jarvis	
Drage, Laura Hannah . . . . . See Lambe		Fyson, Bishop . . . . .	97
Drayton, Mary . . . . .	122, 124	“ Diana Ruth . . . . .	97
“ William . . . . .	124	“ Edward . . . . .	97
Drax . . . . . See Sawbridge		“ Philip F . . . . .	97
Duchesnay, Henrietta . . . . . See Campbell		“ Philip F . . . . .	97
“ Juchereau . . . . .	139	Geggie, James . . . . .	139
“ Louise Sophia . . . . . See Gagy		“ Leila . . . . .	139
Dugue, James . . . . .	5	Gereaux, Vicomte de . . . . .	25
Duhamel, Mr . . . . .	81	“ Elizabeth L. de . . . . .	25
Edgar, Alexander . . . . .	11	Gibbes, Alice Beatrice . . . . .	12
“ James . . . . .	12	“ Emilia . . . . .	3, 7, 10, 13
“ James H . . . . .	11	“ Emilia . . . . .	12
“ Louisa . . . . . See Jackson		“ Emilia M . . . . . See Stephen	
Edmondson, Charles Gresford . . . . .	99	“ Annie . . . . .	12
“ Charles G. I . . . . .	100	“ Dorothy Adeline . . . . .	12
“ Charles T . . . . .	100	“ Dorothy E. G . . . . .	12, 15
“ Dorothy . . . . .	100	“ Elizabeth Motte . . . . .	
“ Dorothy C . . . . .	100	“ . . . . . See Jackson	
“ Emma . . . . .	44, 74, 91, 99	“ Elizabeth S . . . . . See	12, 15
“ Harriet D . . . . . See Williams		“ Emily Gustava . . . . .	12, 14
“ John Cole . . . . .	100	“ Fanny . . . . .	12
“ Mary Emilia . . . . .	99	“ Frances Emilia . . . . . See Wilson	
		“ Francis . . . . .	10

	Page		Page
Gibbes, Francis Blower	8, 10, 13	Harleston, George	126
" Francis Blower	12, 13, 15, 17	" Hannah	38, 127, 130
" Francis Blower	12	" Hannah Child	
" Hamilton Erskine	12, 14	"	See Moultrie
" Horace A.	12, 14, 16	" Isaac Child	39, 127, 128
" Horace F. W.	12	" Jane	See Rutledge
" James Irving	10	" John	125, 126
" John	10, 13	" John (1708-67)	
" Rosa E. W.	See Whysall	"	38, 126, 127, 130
" Sarah Adeline	12	" John (1743-68)	127
" William	12, 14	" John (1733-93)	128, 129
" William Æmilius	12, 14	" John	124, 129
Good, Anna M. E.	See Phelps	" John	125
William T.	11	" John (1756-1783)	129
Gresley, Susan	See Jackson	" Margaret	See Corbett
Gugy, Augusta Louisa	See Irving	" Mary	129
Adelaide Jeanne	137	" Nicholas (1710-68)	
" Amelia	137	"	126, 128
" Barthelemy	136, 139	" Nicholas (1768-1832)	129
" Barthelemy Conrad A.	138	" Philip	127
" Bertha Louise	See Holmes	" Sarah	See Read
" Conrad	135, 136, 138, 148	" Sarah	128
" Conrad	139	" Sarah	128, 130
" Elizabeth	See Jeanne E.	" Sarah Hassel	See Huger
" Jeanne E.	137, 139	" William	127, 128
" Julianna	137	Harlstone, Elizabeth	124
" Louis	137	" John	124
" Louise Sophia	139	Haughton, Ann	See Tharpe
" Thomas John	137	" Mary	See Brissett
Hamilton, Daniel Heyward	121, 148	Hawksley, Amelia A.	See Irving
" Elizabeth	124	Henderson, John C.	101
" James	124	" Maria A.	See Irving
" Mary Heyward	See Irving	Hill, Sarah Mary	See Motte
" Rebecca	121, 148	Holmes, Augustus H.	83
Hamley, Diana	See Irving	" Bertha L.	83, 139
" William	103	" William	83
" Wymond	103	" William E.	83, 139
Harleston, see also Harlestone,		Homfray, Ann Maria	61
Hurlestone		" Antonio	133
" Affra	See Coming	" Catherine D.	See Irving
" Ann	129	" Charlotte	See Lewis
" Ann	See Scott	" Francis	131
" Annabella	128	" Harriet N.	See Charlton
" Charles	125	" Sir Jeremiah	
" Daniel	126	"	61, 70, 79, 131-135
" Edward	125	" Jeston	133
" Edward	127, 129	" John	61, 95, 133, 135
" Edward	127, 128	" Mary	132, 134
" Elizabeth	39, 127	" Mary Jane	135
" Elizabeth	126	" Robert S.	133
" Elizabeth	124, 129	Hoo, Elizabeth	See Harlstone
" Elizabeth	127	Horsford, Amelia A.	See Irving
" Elizabeth	128	" Paul	28
" Elizabeth	128	Huger, Benjamin	128
" Elizabeth	128	" Charlotte	124
" Elizabeth	See Corbett	" Francis Kinloch	121
" Elizabeth	129	" John	124
" Elizabeth	129	" Isaac	123
" Elizabeth	129	" Sarah Hassel	128

	Page		Page
Humphris, Alice B. . . . .	See Gibbes	Irving, Elizabeth Margaret H. A. . . . .	See Jarvis
Hunt, Herman F. . . . .	139	" Elizabeth Maryland. . . . .	116
" May. . . . .	139	" Elizabeth Rapallo. . . . .	101, 141
Hurleston, Ellen. . . . .	124	" Emily. . . . .	66, 74, 148
" John. . . . .	124, 125	" Emily Florence. . . . .	101
Hurlestone, John. . . . .	125	" Emma. . . . .	See Edmondson
" Nicholas. . . . .	124	" Emma. . . . .	See Ancher
Irving, Ada Constance. . . . .	37	" Emma Maria. . . . .	108, 110, 113
" Agnes. . . . .	37	" Evelyn Isabella. . . . .	37
" Agnes Diana. . . . .	37	" Florence. . . . .	37
" Alfred H. . . . .	116	" Frances. . . . .	25
" Alice Maude. . . . .	106	" Gagy. . . . .	84
" Amelia Alicia. . . . .	28	" Gagy Æmilius. . . . .	50, 84, 93, 94, 101, 110
" Amelia C. . . . .	106	" Gagy Æmilius 23, 93, 101, 141	141
" Æmilia. . . . .	See Gibbes	" Hannah Margaret. . . . .	37, 46, 60, 61, 63, 64, 66, 70, 72, 126, 131, 148
" Hon. Æmilia. . . . .	1, 2, 30	" Harriet. . . . .	71, 73, 95, 134
" Æmilia Paula. . . . .	104, 140	" Harriet. . . . .	36
" Sir Æmilius. . . . .	1, 44, 63, 70, 71-73, 75, 76, 79-89, 91-94, 95, 134, 139, 148	" Helen Louisa H. . . . .	102
" Æmilius. . . . .	41, 108, 112, 114	" Henrietta. . . . .	36
" Æmilius. . . . .	115	" Henry. . . . .	29
" Æmilius Victor. . . . .	104	" Henry Erskine. . . . .	74, 78, 82, 91, 98
" Æmilius Wentworth. . . . .	107	" Henry Hoghton. . . . .	25, 28
" Ann Sarah. . . . .	See Jackson	" Heyward Hamilton. . . . .	115
" Anne. . . . .	8	" Isabella Anne. . . . .	32
" Anne. . . . .	115	" Jacob. . . . .	21
" Arthur Beaufain. . . . .	73, 74	" Jacob Æmilius. . . . .	7, 23, 31-33, 43-58, 64, 89, 90, 145
" Arthur Beaufain. . . . .	104, 140	" Jacob Æmilius. . . . .	26, 27, 46, 49, 51, 55, 59, 60, 63, 66-79, 89, 90, 92, 94, 117, 147
" Arthur Cruger. . . . .	116	" Jacob Æmilius H. . . . .	102, 141
" Augusta Louisa. . . . .	44, 80, 83, 84, 88, 139	" James. 1-7, 22-25, 30, 89, 93, 116	116
" Beatrice Josephine. . . . .	104	" James II. . . . .	3, 6, 7, 22, 24, 25, 37
" Belle. . . . .	106	" James III. . . . .	25, 26-28, 30, 47, 89, 90, 92
" Catherine Diana. . . . .	60, 63, 66, 67, 70, 75, 77, 92, 133, 148	" James IV. . . . .	27, 28, 29, 30
" Charles Crespigny. . . . .	71, 73, 134	" James. . . . .	25
" Charlotte Bertha A. . . . .	101	" James. . . . .	57, 147
" Charlotte Bertha D. . . . .	101	" James Hamilton. . . . .	116
" . . . . .	See Sutherland	" James Wade. . . . .	116
" Christopher Harleston. . . . .	84, 105	" James Wedderburn. . . . .	147
" Diana. . . . .	See Jarvis	" James Wentworth. . . . .	115
" Diana. . . . .	103	" Jane Louisa. . . . .	101
" Diana Augusta. . . . .	103	" Jean. . . . .	See Carlyle
" Diana Charlotte. . . . .	35	" John. . . . .	1
" Diana Charlotte. . . . .	36	" John. . . . .	6
" Diana Ogilvy. . . . .	104, 140	" John. . . . .	29, 30, 146
" Edward Bruce. . . . .	103, 140, 148	" Rev. John. . . . .	30
" Edward Herbert. . . . .	74, 91, 100	" John Alexander. . . . .	37, 147
" Ellen. . . . .	115	" John Beaufain. . . . .	48, 49, 51, 55, 60, 78, 91, 107
" Ellen Beatrice. . . . .	See Malseed	" John Beaufain. . . . .	108, 109, 112, 114-116
" Lady Elizabeth. . . . .	32	" John Beaufain. . . . .	116, 141
" Elizabeth. . . . .	See Erskine	" John Beaufain. . . . .	7, 23, 31-35, 48, 145
" Elizabeth. . . . .	2, 3, 4, 23, 116, 123		
" Elizabeth. . . . .	52		
" Elizabeth L. . . . .	See de Gereaux		
" Elizabeth M. . . . .	See Sawbridge		
" Elizabeth M. . . . .	99		

	Page		Page
Irving, John Beaufin	35, 89, 90, 145	Irving, Thomas Æmilius	
" John Beaufin	15, 30, 36, 37, 141	"	. . . . . See Sir Æmilius
" John Beaufin	. . . . . 37	" Thomas Corbett	
" John Hamilton	. . . . . 116, 141	"	46, 47, 49, 55, 58-60, 92
" Judith	. . . . . 30	" Thomas Edmund	. . . . . 36
" Judith	. . . . . 147	" Thomas St. Lawrence	. . . . . 32
" Judith Bowen	. . . . . 27, 28, 90	" William	. . . . . 1, 2, 29, 30, 37
" Judith Elizabeth	. See Smith	" William	. . . . . 1
" Lewis Erskine W.		" William	. . . . . 3, 7
"	84, 88, 106, 141, 148	" William	. . . . . 7
" Lilian Middleton	. . . . . 115	" William John	. . . . . 115
" Louisa Sarah	. . . . . 102	" Wymond Bruce	. . . . . 104
" Lucy Ann	. . . . . 35, 145	Izard, Elizabeth	. . . . . See Pinckney
" Lukin Homfray	. . . . . 84, 88, 101	Jackson, Adela	. . . . . 18
" Margaret	. . . . . See Bernard	" Alix Marie J. A.	. . . . . 19
" Margaret	. . . . . 116	" Æmilia	. . . . . See James
" Margaret Diana H.		" Ann Sarah	. . . . . 7, 18, 146
"	. . . . . See Clifford	" Anne Martha	. . . . . 18
" Margaret Harleston	. . . . . 48, 147	" Anne Martha	. See Phelps
" Margaret Mary	. . . . . 116	" Bertha Claudia E.	. . . . . 20
" Maria Adelaide	. . . . . 101	" Caroline B.	. . . . . 11
" Maria Adelaide	. . . . . 101, 141	" Catherine	. . . . . 19
" Marjory	. . . . . 102	" Catherine	
" Martha	. . . . . 21	"	. . . . . See Flintoff Fitzgerald
" Mary	. . . . . 73, 74	" Catherine Diana	. . . . . 19
" Mary Æmilia	. . . . . See Rollo	" Charlotte Dallas	. . . . . 11
" Mary Elizabeth	. See Noonan	" Clare	. . . . . 19
" Mary Hamilton	. . . . . 115	" Claud Hugh Irving	. . . . . 19, 148
" Mary Heyward H.		" Dorothy Ann	. . . . . 20
"	. . . . . 115, 121, 148	" Edward H.	. . . . . 20
" Mary James	. . . . . 24, 25	" Eileen Anne	. . . . . 19
" Mary James	. . . . . 25	" Elizabeth Jane	. . . . . 11
" Mary Lucy	. . . . . 36	" Elizabeth Motte	. . . . . 10, 13
" May Lucy	. . . . . 37	" Elizabeth Motte	
" Paulus Æmilius	2, 30, 45, 146	"	. . . . . See Erskine
" Paulus Æmilius	. . . . . 21	" Frances W.	. . . . . 11
" Paulus Æmilius	. . . . . 36	" Francis Blower	. . . . . 12
" Sir Paulus Æmilius	. . . . . 32	" Frederick George	. . . . . 19
" Paulus Æmilius	. . . . . 84, 103	" Fred'k L. La Caze	. . . . . 19
" Sir Paulus Æmilius		" Geoffrey	. . . . . 20
"	. . . . . 5, 45, 55, 147	" George	. . . . . 18
" Philip James		" Gervase	. . . . . 19
"	63, 66, 71, 73, 74, 134	" Henry	. . . . . 20
" Rebecca Middleton		" Hubert F.	. . . . . 20
"	. . . . . See Noonan	" Isabella L. L. S.	. . . . . 20
" Richard Charles	. . . . . 25	" James Irving	. . . . . 19
" Robert	. . . . . 29, 146	" John Alexander	. . . . . 18
" Robert	. . . . . 30, 146	" John James	. . . . . 19
" Robert Æmilius	. . . . . 7, 8, 146	" John Serocold	. . . . . 18
" Robert Beaufin	. . . . . 37, 141	" Louisa	. . . . . 11
" Robert Nasmyth		" Louisa Anne	. . . . . See Kerr
"	27, 29, 30, 31, 37	" Louisa R.	. . . . . 12
" Rose Lilian F.	. . . . . See Snow	" Marianne	. . . . . 18
" Sarah	. . . . . 1	" Marianne	. . . . . See Shannon
" Sarah	. . . . . See Daunev	" Marie Louise	. . . . . 20
" Susan	. . . . . 35	" Mary	. . . . . 20
" Susanna Frances	. . . . . 36	" Mary Ann	. . . . . 11
" Susannah	. . . . . 33, 35, 145	" Nina	. . . . . See Phelps
" Susannah L.	. . . . . 25		

	Page		Page
Jackson, Rachel S. See Deans, Phelps		Lambe, Marjory . . . . .	See Irving
“ Robert . . . . .	7, 18	La Motte . . . . .	33
“ Robert Æmilius . . . . .	20	Laurens, Margaret Harleston . . . . .	131
“ Robert Montague . . . . .	18	“ Mr. . . . .	131
“ Robert Raynsford . . . . .	20	Lawrence, George W. . . . .	22
“ Rose . . . . .	See Ray	“ James . . . . .	25
“ Samuel . . . . .	18	“ John . . . . .	5
“ Samuel . . . . .	20	“ Richard D. . . . .	5, 6
“ Samuel . . . . .	10	“ Susanna . . . . .	See O’ Connor
“ Samuel John . . . . .	11	Legh, Richard Crosse . . . . .	8
“ Sarah . . . . .	11	Le Sage . . . . .	20
“ Susan . . . . .	18	Lewis, Charlotte . . . . .	83, 133
“ Thomas A. . . . .	20	“ James . . . . .	133
“ Violet Alix K. M. . . . .	19	Lodge, Henry . . . . .	97
“ William S. . . . .	20	“ Julia . . . . .	97
James . . . . .	10	“ Marguerite H. . . . .	See Piers
“ Æmilia . . . . .	10	Loughton, Anne . . . . .	See Smith
“ Æmilia Motte W. . . . .	See Keene	Lowndes, William . . . . .	121
“ Hugo . . . . .	10	Lynch, Elizabeth . . . . .	123
“ Hugh Rees . . . . .	10	“ Elizabeth . . . . .	122
Jarvis, Æmilius Irving . . . . .	98, 142	“ Elizabeth . . . . .	See Harleston, Hamilton
“ Augusta Louisa . . . . .	See Wilson	“ Hannah . . . . .	See Moultrie
“ Augusta Louisa . . . . .	98, 142	“ Thomas . . . . .	123
“ Bertha . . . . .	97	“ Thomas . . . . .	123
“ Bertha Margaret . . . . .	97		
“ Diana . . . . .	44, 63, 66, 71, 73, 75, 77, 79, 81, 91, 95-98, 134	Mackenzie, Elizabeth M. . . . .	See Irving
“ Edward Æmilius . . . . .	88, 97, 98, 105, 142	“ John I. . . . .	99
“ Elizabeth Margaret H. A. . . . .	41, 84, 88, 97, 105	Maclean, Alice Maude . . . . .	See Irving
“ Hannah . . . . .	96	“ Caird R. . . . .	106
“ Mary Æmilia . . . . .	See Piers	Maitland, Rev. B. . . . .	9
“ Mary Boyles . . . . .	96	“ Josephine . . . . .	9, 146
“ Mary Powell . . . . .	97, 143	“ [A son] . . . . .	146
“ Samuel Peters . . . . .	95	Malseed, Ellen Beatrice . . . . .	37, 147
“ Samuel Peters . . . . .	98	“ Rev. William . . . . .	37
“ William . . . . .	96	Martin, Elizabeth . . . . .	See Motte
“ William Dummer P. . . . .	81, 82, 83, 95-96	“ Governor . . . . .	117
“ William Dummer P. . . . .	98, 143	“ Patrick . . . . .	119
“ William Irving . . . . .	97, 101	Martin & Co. . . . .	90, 91, 93
Jones, Catherine Diana . . . . .	See Richards	Martyn . . . . .	See Martin
Robert . . . . .	148	Matthews, Mr. . . . .	33
Keane, John R. R. . . . .	66	Middleton, Frances . . . . .	See Pinckney
“ Maud . . . . .	See Sawbridge	“ John . . . . .	121
Keane, Æmilia M. W. . . . .	11	“ John . . . . .	121
“ Rev. William . . . . .	11	“ Hon. John . . . . .	121
Kerr, Louisa Anne . . . . .	18	“ Rebecca . . . . .	See Hamilton
“ W. K. . . . .	18	Miles . . . . .	70
Kielley, Ellen . . . . .	See Irving	Milne, Helen E. . . . .	See Clifford
La Brasseur, Anne . . . . .	See Motte	Moore, Mary . . . . .	See Harleston
La Caze, Alix M. J. A. . . . .	See Jackson	“ Roger . . . . .	129
“ Louis . . . . .	19	Morgan, Abby Ann . . . . .	See Sawbridge
“ Louis P. J. D. . . . .	19	Motte, Abraham . . . . .	119, 122
Lambe, Alfred B. . . . .	102	“ Alexander B. . . . .	122
“ Laura Hannah . . . . .	102	“ Anna . . . . .	119
		“ Anne . . . . .	119
		“ Anne . . . . .	122
		“ Anne . . . . .	See Peronneau
		“ Anne Loughton . . . . .	122
		“ Catherine . . . . .	122

	Page		Page
Motte, Charles.....	122	Noonan, William Irving.....	116
“ Charlotte.....	See Huger	Obear, Rev. Josiah.....	15
“ Charlotte H.....	122	O'Callaghan, Eileen Anne.....	See Jackson
“ Elizabeth.....	4, 116, 117, 119	“ Mr.....	20
“ Elizabeth.....	See Irving	O'Connor, Charles.....	25
“ Elizabeth.....	See Pinckney	“ Mary James.....	See Irving, Boucher
“ Elizabeth.....	122	“ Philip.....	24, 25
“ Elizabeth.....	122	“ Susanna.....	25
“ Frances.....	See Middleton, Pinckney	Parker, Anne.....	See Irving
“ Francis.....	119, 122	“ Miss.....	8
“ Hannah.....	See Lynch, Moultrie	“ Robert.....	8
“ Isaac.....	118	“ Thomas T.....	8
“ Isaac.....	117	Peronneau, Anne.....	49, 123
“ Isaac.....	121	“ Henry.....	49, 119, 123
“ Jacob.....	2, 4, 116, 117, 119, 148	Peters, Hannah.....	See Jarvis
“ Jacob.....	120	“ Samuel.....	96
“ Jacob.....	122	Phelps, Abel Peyton.....	11
“ John Abraham.....	118	“ Albert Dawson.....	18
“ Martha.....	See Dart	“ Alice Sarah.....	11
“ Martin.....	120	“ Anna M. E.....	11
“ Mary.....	See Drayton	“ Anne Martha.....	18
“ Mary.....	122	“ Arthur.....	11, 143
“ Mary Brewton.....	See Alston	“ Ernest Hugh.....	11
“ Mary Sarah W.....	122	“ Eustace Albert.....	11
“ Rebecca.....	120	“ Lucy Mary.....	11
“ Sarah.....	See Shubrick	“ Nina.....	11
“ Sarah Catherine.....	119	“ Nina.....	See Anne Martha
“ Sarah Mary.....	119	“ Peyton.....	11
Moultrie, Annabella.....	See Harleston	“ Peyton.....	11
“ Hannah.....	123	“ Rachel Anna.....	See Brandon
“ Hannah Child.....	128	“ Rachel S.....	11
“ James.....	128	“ William P.....	11
“ William.....	124	Philott, Lady Frances.....	45
“ William L.....	128	“ Rev. James.....	45
Mudie, Alexander.....	9, 16, 56, 58, 60, 69, 145	Pickering, Anne.....	See Motte
“ Elizabeth Irving.....	9	“ Joseph.....	119
“ Elizabeth Motte.....	9, 16	Pickett, Brainard T.....	115
Nasmyth, Judith Bowen.....	See Irving	“ Mary H. H.....	115
“ Thomas.....	27	Piers, Arthur H. B.....	96
Necloux, Hubert.....	20	“ Arthur S.....	97, 148
“ Marie Louise.....	See Jackson	“ Arthur Wm. Jarvis.....	148
Nicholl-Carne, Gilbert S.....	96	“ Isabel.....	See Nicholl-Carne
“ Isabel.....	96	“ Marguerite H.....	97
Nicholl, Dorothy C.....	See Edmondson	“ Mary Æmilia.....	96
“ John Cole.....	100	“ Nora Diana.....	See Prichard
Noonan, Arthur J.....	116	“ William S.....	96
“ Arthur Joseph.....	116	Pinckney, Caroline.....	121
“ C. Cornelius.....	116	“ Rev. Charles C.....	121
“ Elizabeth G.....	116	“ Charles C.....	39, 121
“ Helen.....	116	“ Eliza.....	120
“ Howard James.....	116	“ Elizabeth.....	120
“ Margaret Elizabeth.....	116	“ Elizabeth.....	See Harleston
“ Mary Elizabeth.....	116	“ Elizabeth.....	121
“ Rebie Eleanor.....	116	“ Frances.....	121
“ Rebecca Middleton.....	116	“ Frances S.....	128

	Page		Page
Pinckney, Roger.....	128	Sawbridge, John S. W.....	65
“ General Thomas.....	120	“ Margaret S. C.....	66
“ Thomas.....	121	“ Maud.....	66
Pindar, Clare.....	See Jackson	“ Robert.....	66, 144
Plummer, Fanny.....	See Gibbes	“ Robert Cooper.....	61, 65, 66
Poweil, Mary B.....	See Jarvis	“ Samuel Elias.....	65
“ William Dummer.....	96	Sawbridge-Erle-Drax, J. S. W.....	65
Prichard, David M. C.....	96	Scarlett, Philip Anglin.....	26, 50
“ Hubert de B.....	96	“ Robert.....	50
“ Hubert C.....	96	Scott, Ann.....	126
“ Lydia Diana.....	96	“ James.....	92
“ Nora Diana.....	96	“ Jonathan.....	126
Prince, Richard.....	33	“ Mr.....	58
“ Susannah.....	See Irving	“ Selina.....	9, 146
Quash, Sarah.....	See Harleston	“ William.....	9
Quince, Mary Sarah W.....	See Motte	“ William Erskine.....	146
Ray, Mr.....	18	Shannon, Charles McA.....	18
“ Rose.....	18	“ Marianne.....	18
Read, Sarah.....	129	Shubrick, Elizabeth.....	See Lynch
“ William.....	129	“ Jacob.....	123
Richards, Ann Maria.....	See Homfray	“ Richard.....	122
“ Catherine Diana.....	148	“ Richard.....	6
“ John.....	61	“ Richard.....	123
“ John.....	132, 148	“ Sarah.....	122
“ Mary.....	See Homfray	“ Sarah.....	See Bee
Roche, Elizabeth.....	See Motte	“ Thomas.....	6, 122, 123
Roe, Amelia Constance.....	See Irving	“ Thomas.....	123
“ Emily Florence.....	See Irving	Simons, Harleston.....	38, 44, 50, 51, 131
“ William.....	101, 106	“ James Dewar.....	50, 131
Rollo, Hon. Æmilia.....	See Irving	“ Mary Moncrieff.....	See Allen
“ Lord Andrew.....	1, 2	Slaves:—	
“ Hon Clement.....	147	Eve.....	47, 92
“ Lady Margaret.....	1	Hazard.....	47
“ Mary Æmilia.....	147	Lettuce.....	47
Ross, William.....	78	Mary Jane Spencer.....	49, 50, 93
Russell, Anita.....	12	Mulatto Frank.....	54
“ Macnamara.....	12	Nancy Meggis.....	52, 54
Rutledge, Edward.....	129	Ned.....	50
“ Jane.....	129	Peggy Morrison.....	47, 50
Ryland, Blanche.....	139	Peter McGrath.....	49
“ Herman.....	139	Smith, Anne.....	See Motte
Saffrey, Elizabeth S.....	See Gibbes	“ Benjamin.....	122, 145
Sawbridge, Abby Ann.....	65	“ Eaglesfield B.....	32
“ Elizabeth F.....	66	“ Judith E.....	32
“ Elizabeth Margaret.....	52, 53, 55, 60, 61, 63, 66-71, 72, 147	“ Larratt.....	76
“ Evelyn Elizabeth.....	66	Snow, Alexander D.....	37
“ Harriet.....	65, 66	“ Doris L. F.....	See Brodie-Mais
“ Harriet Elizabeth.....	See Clarke	Snow, George Robert I.....	37, 144
“ Irving Robert W.....	66	“ John Alex. I.....	37, 147
“ James.....	52, 61, 63, 64, 65, 66, 72, 147	“ Rose Lilian.....	37, 144
“ James H. Alured D.....	66, 144	Spalding, Arthur R.....	104
“ John.....	65	“ Beatrice J.....	See Irving
		Stephen, Æmilia M.....	12
		“ Anita.....	See Russell
		“ Hamilton F.....	12
		Stockwell, Ellen.....	102
		“ Francis W.....	102
		“ Louisa S.....	See Irving
		Sutherland, Catherine A. I.....	105

	Page		Page
Sutherland, Charlotte B. D. ....	84, 88, 105	West, Frederick J. ....	146
"    Louis. ....	105	"    Henry Matthew. ....	146
"    William. ....	105, 144, 149	"    Joseph. ....	125
"    William. ....	105	"    Thomas. ....	78
Tatnall, James B. ....	61	"    Rev. William J. ....	9, 16
"    Mrs. ....	61	West-Erskine, Wm. A. E. ....	9, 16, 146
"    Robert C. ....	61	Westfield, Judith. ....	See Irving
Tatum, Ellen. ....	See Stockwell	"    Lieut. ....	147
Tharpe, Ann H. ....	9	"    William. ....	147
"    William. ....	9	Whysall, Beryl Rosa. ....	12
Trezevant, Ann Sarah. ....	108	"    Francis. ....	12
"    Daniel. ....	108	"    Heather Louise. ....	12
Tunstead, Francis. ....	130	"    Rosa E. W. ....	12, 14
"    Margaret. ....	See Child	Wilkinson, Elizabeth. ....	136
Unthank, Miss. ....	18	Williams, Charles L. W. ....	100, 144
Wade, Margaret. ....	See Irving	"    Harriet D. ....	100
Waller, Marianne. ....	See Jackson	"    Herbert W. ....	100, 144
Walton, J. M. ....	79	"    James. ....	91
Ward, Henry. ....	57	"    Lawrence G. ....	100
"    Mr. ....	54	"    Lewis E. W. ....	100
Warren, Alice S. ....	See Phelps	"    Mary Diana. ....	100
"    Robert. ....	11	Williamson, Diana C. ....	See Irving
Waterhouse, Harriet. ....	See Irving	"    Jonathan. ....	35
Watson, Miss. ....	70	Willis, Elizabeth. ....	See Harleston
Wells, Ann. ....	73	"    Josiah. ....	126
West, Alfred Edward. ....	146	Wilson, Aileen Augusta. ....	97
"    Alexander. ....	146	"    Augusta Louisa. ....	97
"    Arthur F. ....	146	"    Diana Ruth. ....	See Fyson
"    Augustus G. ....	146	"    Rev. Edward. ....	97
"    Elmina. ....	9, 16, 146	"    Frances Æmilia. ....	10, 13
"    Erskine. ....	16	"    Hamilton B. W. ....	97
"    Florence. ....	146	"    James. ....	10, 13
		"    Patience M. ....	See Beachcroft
		"    Thos. Irving W. ....	97, 144
		"    Thomas Ward. ....	97
		Wright, Harriet. ....	See Sawbridge





